```
1
                     BEFORE THE WASHINGTON
 2.
           UTILITIES AND TRANSPORTATION COMMISSION
 3
                                          )
     In the Matter of the Joint
                                          )Docket UT-050814
     Application of
 4
                                          )Volume VI
                                          )Pages 344-627
     VERIZON COMMUNICATIONS, INC. AND
 5
     MCI, INC.
 6
     For Approval of Agreement and Plan
 7
     of Merger.
 8
 9
                   A hearing in the above-entitled matter
10
     was held at 9:04 a.m. on Tuesday, November 2, 2005,
11
     at 1300 South Evergreen Park Drive, S.W., Olympia,
12
     Washington, before Administrative Law Judge C. ROBERT
13
     WALLIS, Chairman MARK SIDRAN, Commissioner PATRICK
14
     OSHIE and Commissioner PHILIP JONES.
15
16
                   The parties present were as follows:
                   VERIZON NORTHWEST, INC., by Judith
17
     Endejan, Attorney at Law, Graham and Dunn, P.C., Pier
     70, 2801 Alaskan Way, Suite 300, Seattle, Washington
18
     98121; Charles H. Carrathers, Vice President and
19
     General Counsel, 600 Hidden Ridge, Irving, Texas
     75038; Henry Weissmann, Munger, Tolles & Olson, LLP,
20
     355 S. Grand Avenue, 35th Floor, Los Angeles,
     California 90071.
21
                   PUBLIC COUNSEL, by Simon ffitch,
22
     Assistant Attorney General, 900 Fourth Avenue, Suite
     2000, Seattle, Washington 98164.
23
24
     Barbara L. Nelson, CCR
25
     Court Reporter
```

1	COMMISSION STAFF, by Jonathan Thompson, Assistant Attorney General, 1400 S.W. Evergreen Park
2	Drive, S.W., P.O. Box 40128, Olympia, Washington 98504-0128.
3	XO COMMUNICATIONS SERVICES, INC., by
4	Gregory J. Kopta, Attorney at Law, Davis, Wright, Tremaine, LLP, 2600 Century Square, 1501 Fourth
5	Avenue, Seattle, Washington 98101.
б	MCI, INC., by Michel Singer Nelson, Attorney at Law, 707 17th Street, Suite 4200, Denver,
7	Colorado 80202, and Arthur A. Butler, Attorney at Law, Ater Wynne, Two Union Square, 601 Union Street,
8	Seattle, Washington 98101.
9	
10	
11	
12	
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	

INDEX OF EXAMINATION	
WITNESS:	PAGE:
STEPHEN SMITH	
Cross-Examination (Continuing) by Mr. ffitch	351
Redirect Examination by Mr. Weissmann	373
Recross-Examination by Mr. ffitch	376
Examination by Commissioner Jones	377
Recross-Examination by Mr. ffitch	390
WILLIAM E. TAYLOR	
Direct Examination by Mr. Carrathers	395
Cross-Examination by Mr. ffitch	398
Cross-Examination by Mr. Kopta	424
Redirect Examination by Mr. Carrathers	430
Examination by Commissioner Jones	433
Examination by Judge Wallis	448
Redirect Examination by Mr. Carrathers	450
Recross-Examination by Mr. ffitch	452
TREVOR R. ROYCROFT	
Direct Examination by Mr. ffitch	455
Cross-Examination by Mr. Thompson	461
Redirect Examination by Mr. ffitch	468
Examination by Chairman Sidran	470
(Continued on Next Page)	

1	Cross-Examination by Mr. Carrathers	482
2	CHARLES W. KING	
3	Direct Examination by Mr. ffitch	487
4	Cross-Examination by Mr. Weissmann	490
5	Cross-Examination by Mr. Thompson	525
6	Redirect Examination by Mr. ffitch	530
7	Cross-Examination by Mr. Weissmann	536
8	KATHLEEN M. FOLSOM	
9	Direct Examination by Mr. Thompson	538
10	Cross-Examination by Mr. ffitch	540
11	JING Y. ROTH	
12	Direct Examination by Mr. Thompson	547
13	Cross-Examination by Mr. ffitch	548
14	Examination by Commissioner Jones	573
15	Cross-Examination (Continuing) by Mr. ffitch	577
16	Cross-Examination by Mr. Kopta	597
17	Examination by Commissioner Oshie	601
18	Examination by Chairman Sidran	613
19	Examination by Judge Wallis	618
20	Redirect Examination by Mr. Thompson	619
21	Recross-Examination by Mr. ffitch	620
22		
23		
24		

1					
2	INDEX OF EXHIBITS				
3					
4	EXHIBIT:	MARKED:	OFFERED:	ADMITTED:	
5	No. 96T-C			350	
6	Nos. 97-98			350	
7	Nos. 74-75			350	
8	No. 49-C			350	
9	Nos. 89-91		392	393	
10	No. 1T-C			397	
11	Nos. 2-3			397	
12	No. 4T-HC			397	
13	No. 5-C			397	
14	Nos. 7-8			397	
15	No. 371T-HC		456	456	
16	Nos. 372-373		456	456	
17	No. 374-HC		456	456	
18	No. 375		456	456	
19	Nos. 376-377		457	458	
20	Nos. 390-391		457	458	
21	No. 301-T			486	
22	Nos. 302-304			486	
23	Nos. 305-351		withdraw	n 487	
24	Nos. 411T-HC-418-HC		490	490	
25	(Continued Next F	Page)			

INDEX OF EXHIBITS					
EXHIBIT:	MARKED:	OFFERED:	ADMITTED:		
Nos. 419-42	23		538		
Nos. 424-42	25	withdrawn	. 538		
о. 150т-но			539		
ю. 151-нс			539		
os. 152-15	53		539		
ло. 154-нс			539		
los. 121T-F	ИС-130-НС		547		
o. 101T-C-	-106		548		
o. 92	623				

- 1 JUDGE WALLIS: Let's be on the record,
- 2 please. This is the November 2, 2005 session in the
- 3 matter of Commission Docket UT-050814.
- 4 Before we proceed, I would like formally to
- 5 admit to the record the pre-filed exhibits that were
- 6 presented for witness Julie A. Canny, on behalf of
- 7 the Petitioners. Those are 96T-C, 97, and 98. Ms.
- 8 Canny's testimony was presented in response to the
- 9 testimony of Mr. Koenders' presentation, pre-filed
- 10 presentation. He is Integra's witness, and presented
- 11 a statement in support of the proposed multi-party
- 12 settlement.
- I would also like to acknowledge the
- 14 distribution to the record, to the parties, and to
- 15 the bench of three documents, which were discussed
- 16 yesterday. Those are Exhibits 74, 75, and 49-C. We
- 17 have received those.
- 18 When we concluded yesterday's session at
- 19 about 5:00 last night, Mr. ffitch was in the process
- 20 of conducting cross-examination of Mr. Smith, so we
- 21 are prepared to take up with that. Mr. Smith, I
- 22 would merely note for the record that you have
- 23 previously been sworn, and Mr. ffitch, you may
- 24 continue your examination at this point.
- MR. FFITCH: Thank you, Your Honor.

- 1 Whereupon,
- 2 STEPHEN SMITH,
- 3 having been previously duly sworn, was recalled as a
- 4 witness herein and was examined and testified as
- 5 follows:

- 7 CROSS-EXAMINATION (CONTINUING)
- 8 BY MR. FFITCH:
- 9 Q. Good morning, Mr. Smith.
- 10 A. Good morning, Mr. ffitch.
- 11 Q. Could you please turn to your rebuttal
- 12 testimony, Exhibit 86, Exhibit 86-HC, page three,
- 13 please? And most of my questions this morning I
- 14 think are going to relate to the synergies
- 15 calculation, so we'll start out with some wonderful
- 16 analytical stuff first thing in the morning here
- 17 while we're at least potentially awake.
- 18 Could you look at line three -- did I say
- 19 page three? I'm sorry, page 12 of your testimony, at
- 20 line three.
- JUDGE WALLIS: Mr. ffitch, could you
- 22 identify the exhibit number of the testimony?
- MR. FFITCH: Exhibit 86-HC.
- Q. And there's a question that begins there.
- 25 Beginning with that question, you're essentially

- 1 stating there, Mr. Smith, that Mr. King, Public
- 2 Counsel witness Mr. King is wrong to attribute MCI
- 3 savings to Verizon, because the synergies realized
- 4 through the combination of Verizon and MCI will be
- 5 realized at the national level. Is that a reasonable
- 6 summary of your position?
- 7 A. Before I answer, sir, my line three is
- 8 blank. Line four is -- starts with the question, Why
- 9 is it incorrect. Are we on the same spot?
- 10 Q. Yes.
- 11 A. I'm sorry.
- 12 Q. Let's use line four as the reference.
- 13 You're correct.
- 14 A. I'm sorry. Could you -- I did hear the
- 15 question. Would you mind --
- 16 Q. Repeating?
- 17 A. -- repeating, if you wouldn't mind.
- 18 Q. Sure. You state that Mr. King is wrong to
- 19 attribute MCI's savings to Verizon because the
- 20 synergies realized through the combination of Verizon
- 21 and MCI will be realized at the national level. Is
- 22 that a reasonable summary of your position?
- 23 A. Can you cite the reference to the national
- 24 level? I just don't see that.
- 25 Q. Well, is that a reasonable summary of your

- 1 position? It may not be specifically stated in those
- 2 particular words here in this particular Q and A, but
- 3 --
- 4 A. I think the point that I was trying to make
- 5 was that we believe that MCI should not be included
- 6 in the analysis, because MCI delivers its services
- 7 into a highly competitive market. We believe that
- 8 that -- the competition in that market is an
- 9 effective market force to compel the company to
- 10 deliver very competitive pricing, to develop and
- 11 deliver new services, to continue to invest in its
- 12 network and to maintain quality and improve quality
- 13 of service.
- 14 We believe those forces are sufficient to,
- 15 you know, compel MCI to return to the market with the
- 16 synergies and benefits that will be realized through
- 17 this combination.
- 18 In addition, MCI is not rate-regulated today
- 19 in the state of Washington. That was the point I was
- 20 trying to make in this response.
- Q. Right. Well, if I'm interpreting what
- 22 you're saying correctly, I would assume that some of
- 23 those benefits would be passed on to customers in the
- 24 form of lower prices?
- 25 A. That may be true, yes.

- 1 Q. Well --
- 2 A. Certainly very competitive prices.
- 3 Q. Lower prices for MCI?
- 4 A. Lower prices for services to enterprise
- 5 customers.
- 6 Q. By MCI?
- 7 A. Principally by MCI.
- 8 Q. But not to past market customers by MCI?
- 9 A. Our expectation is that this combination is
- 10 really about building up the enterprise business of
- 11 MCI, and our expectation is that that is really where
- 12 the opportunity for the customers to fully benefit,
- 13 that really is what this transaction is primarily
- 14 about, and we think that that really is where the
- 15 majority of the synergy opportunity will accrue.
- 16 As we pointed out in other testimony, we do
- 17 believe that there will be effective pull-through
- 18 benefits to mid-market, and as we also indicated, the
- 19 investment that we will make in the MCI network will
- 20 enable Verizon, on the mass market side, to connect
- 21 its fiber and other networks to the MCI network,
- 22 which is used by residential customers, and therefore
- 23 they will realize improved service.
- Q. You used a term there -- I'm not quite sure
- 25 I heard you. Did you say flow-through or

- 1 pull-through benefits?
- 2 A. I may have. The idea here is this is --
- 3 this is -- I hate to be repetitive. We believe this
- 4 transaction, it was -- is really intended to build
- 5 the MCI enterprise business. The service suite that
- 6 MCI offers to its enterprise customers we believe has
- 7 application into the mid-market. It's our
- 8 expectation that together the companies can bring
- 9 some of those high-end applications down into the
- 10 mid-market so there will be opportunities there for
- 11 mid-market customers, small business customers to
- 12 enjoy many of the enhanced services. The, you know,
- 13 hosting, the security services and others that begin
- 14 in the enterprise market will move into the
- 15 mid-market. And those were really where the -- the
- 16 principal revenue opportunities that we see from the
- 17 merger.
- 18 Q. All right. But it sounds like those
- 19 benefits will not enure to anything below the
- 20 mid-market, to the small business or residential
- 21 customer?
- 22 A. The analysis that we performed identified
- 23 revenue opportunities in -- new revenue opportunities
- 24 in the enterprise and mid-market space, but as I
- 25 indicated, I don't believe that's the only way in

- 1 which mass market customers will benefit. They'll
- 2 benefit, as I just said, from the improvement in the
- 3 MCI network, which Verizon will use to enable it to
- 4 deliver services to the mass market customers.
- 5 Ultimately, if, you know, if technology development
- 6 follows the path it has traditionally followed, that
- 7 which starts in the enterprise space does work its
- 8 way down to the mass market arena. Internet services
- 9 are a perfect example of that.
- 10 So yes, I do believe that, but in the
- 11 analysis that we conducted, we do not identify
- 12 revenue opportunity associated with the mass market.
- Q. Does your Washington synergy study allocate
- 14 any of Verizon's national level synergies to
- 15 Washington intrastate operations?
- 16 A. I believe it does, yes.
- 17 Q. So if there are savings at the national
- 18 level, they get down to Washington through the
- 19 process of allocation in the intrastate operations;
- 20 correct?
- 21 A. Correct.
- Q. Do you have a copy of Mr. King's exhibits
- 23 with you?
- 24 A. I do.
- Q. Please turn to Mr. King's Exhibit 5-HC,

- 1 which is Exhibit 415.
- 2 A. I don't have a marked exhibit, but I have
- 3 the exhibit that was attached to his testimony that
- 4 is marked CWK-5-HC.
- 5 Q. All right. And that's Exhibit 415, for the
- 6 record. Is this the exhibit where Mr. King develops
- 7 his allocator of national synergies to Washington
- 8 intrastate operations?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And let's be careful here, because this is
- 11 on blue paper and contains highly confidential
- 12 information. And do you see the national allocator
- in Mr. King's revised exhibit?
- 14 A. This is the percentage shown at the very
- 15 bottom right corner of the exhibit?
- 16 Q. Correct.
- 17 A. I see it, yes.
- 18 Q. And of that percentage amount, how much
- 19 relates to MCI?
- 20 A. Are you asking me to quote a number?
- Q. Well, I have a number in mind, and I think
- 22 it may be highly confidential, so I'm treading
- 23 cautiously here in terms of the allocator. Let me
- 24 consult with my witness for a moment. May I do that,
- 25 Your Honor?

- JUDGE WALLIS: Yes, you may.
- 2 Q. If you look directly above the bottom
- 3 right-hand corner and you see that number shown
- 4 immediately above the number we just looked at, is
- 5 that the percentage amount that relates to MCI?
- 6 A. It's the percentage amount that Mr. King
- 7 believes relates to MCI, or at least, as indicated,
- 8 he believes relates to MCI.
- 9 Q. All right. So even if Mr. King were to
- 10 exclude all of MCI's Washington allocations from his
- 11 allocator, the effect on his allocations would be
- 12 quite small, wouldn't you agree?
- 13 A. Yes, I would agree.
- 14 Q. Could you please turn to page -- well, I
- 15 guess we're there already. Looking at pages 12 and
- 16 13 of your rebuttal, again, Exhibit 86, essentially
- 17 here you're taking Mr. King to task for using only
- 18 domestic telecom revenues as the national base for
- 19 his allocation of the total synergies; is that
- 20 correct?
- 21 A. That is one of a number of places where we
- 22 think his calculation is in error, yes.
- Q. All right. You argue that he should have
- 24 used all of Verizon's revenues as the base since he
- 25 is allocating all of Verizon's synergies. Is that a

- 1 fair summary of your criticism on this issue?
- 2 A. I think that he should have used all of the
- 3 Verizon revenues, frankly, as well as all of the MCI
- 4 revenues, because his intent is to use this allocator
- 5 and apply it against all the synergies identified by
- 6 the parties in the transaction.
- 7 Q. All right. Can you please turn to Exhibit
- 8 90? It's one of your cross exhibits.
- 9 A. I have it. Yes, I do. Thank you.
- 10 Q. Okay. And this is a page, is it not, from
- 11 Verizon's 10K?
- 12 A. It appears to be. Yes, it's indicated as
- 13 that.
- Q. What are the divisions shown on the page for
- 15 Verizon?
- 16 A. Domestic telecom, domestic wireless,
- 17 information services, and international.
- 18 Q. Could you please just briefly describe what
- 19 those different divisions are?
- 20 A. Sure. Domestic telecom is the traditional
- 21 telecommunications business, wireline business, as
- 22 it's often referred to. Includes the local exchange
- 23 business, it includes the LD business, it includes
- 24 wholesale, it includes the ISP business, so it -- but
- 25 it includes, basically, the suite of services that

- 1 Verizon has traditionally delivered through its local
- 2 exchange.
- 3 Domestic wireless is Verizon Wireless. It's
- 4 the business that serves the nation.
- 5 Our information services is the --
- 6 effectively, the print and electronic directory
- 7 business that Verizon operates.
- 8 And the international business is a number
- 9 of international investments that Verizon has made in
- 10 telecommunications businesses around the globe.
- 11 Q. Okay. Now, if we look at line six of page
- 12 13 of your testimony, your rebuttal testimony, you
- 13 cite two numbers. The first one is 35.551 million
- 14 for domestic telecom; correct?
- 15 A. Yes, sir.
- 16 Q. Now, if we look at Exhibit 90, under
- 17 domestic telecom, we see a total, on the third line
- 18 down, of thirty-eight-million-five-fifty-one. Can
- 19 you tell me which is the correct number?
- 20 A. I can't tell you. I mean, I would certainly
- 21 believe that the 10K is a correct number. So I would
- 22 like to investigate the number reported in my
- 23 testimony.
- Q. Okay. And I'll let you check this, but
- 25 isn't it true that Mr. King uses the

- 1 thirty-eight-million-five-fifty-one number in his
- 2 exhibits?
- 3 A. Right. I've reported
- 4 thirty-five-five-fifty-one, and the number is
- 5 thirty-eight-five-fifty-one, so it's very possible
- 6 that this is a typo.
- 7 Q. All right. Then, at line six, still in your
- 8 rebuttal testimony, page 13, you also cite the number
- 9 71,842,000 for total operations, and that's on the
- 10 third line in the far right-hand column; correct?
- 11 A. Correct.
- 12 Q. What accounts for the majority of the
- 13 difference between these two numbers? It's wireless,
- 14 isn't it?
- 15 A. It is wireless as a majority; correct.
- 16 Q. Does MCI have any wireless operations?
- 17 A. No, it does not.
- 18 Q. So if MCI has no wireless operations, would
- 19 we expect much in the way of wireless synergies from
- 20 the merger between MCI and Verizon?
- 21 A. We believe that there will be wireless
- 22 synergies between the two; correct.
- Q. Do you believe that there will be wireless
- 24 synergies even though MCI has no significant wireless
- 25 operations?

- 1 A. Correct. And were so indicated in the
- 2 exhibits to the filing.
- 3 Q. I'm going to ask you to turn to your Exhibit
- 4 SES-2-HC, which is Exhibit 87. You show wireless
- 5 synergies there, and let me make sure this is a
- 6 public number --
- 7 MR. WEISSMANN: No, it's not a public
- 8 number.
- 9 THE WITNESS: It is not a public number.
- 10 Q. All right. Thank you. You show wireless
- 11 synergies on that exhibit; correct? I'll let you get
- 12 there.
- 13 A. Are we looking at page one of that exhibit?
- 14 Where are you looking?
- Q. Oh, let me find it myself. Since this is
- 16 your exhibit, I'm happy for you to help me out. I
- 17 had neglected to insert the page.
- MR. WEISSMANN: It's page eight.
- 19 Q. Page eight, thank you. Can you just point
- 20 us to the number for wireless synergies that you show
- 21 on this page?
- 22 A. You're looking at page eight, the table on
- 23 the page?
- 24 Q. Yes.
- 25 A. The number is the third number from -- third

- 1 number that appears in that column on the right-hand
- 2 side of the table.
- 3 Q. Would you accept that this number represents
- 4 less than two percent of the total publicly-announced
- 5 synergies of 7.3 billion?
- 6 A. Can I suggest that this is the Washington
- 7 piece of the synergy? It's a nominal number, summed
- 8 over four years, and you just divided it by the
- 9 present value number for the national synergy. Is
- 10 that what you intended to do?
- 11 Q. Well, why don't you give me a calculation
- 12 that you're more comfortable with, and we can see
- 13 what portion of that represents the --
- 14 A. I would go back, personally, to page one. I
- don't suspect we'll be far off in terms of the
- 16 number; I just want to make sure that we're doing the
- 17 math on a consistent basis.
- 18 Q. Sure.
- 19 A. But I would go back to page one, and there
- 20 we see the third number down on that table, and then
- 21 I would divide it by the last number that appears on
- 22 the table, the completion of the table at the top of
- 23 page two. If I do that math, I -- is it okay if I do
- 24 that math? I get two percent.
- MR. FFITCH: May I have a moment, Your

- 1 Honor?
- JUDGE WALLIS: Yes.
- 3 Q. Please turn to page 14 of Exhibit 86, your
- 4 rebuttal. Here you're making the point, are you not,
- 5 Mr. Smith, that Mr. King did not accept the
- 6 intra/interstate revenues as defined by the FCC?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And do we find this alleged error in Mr.
- 9 King's Exhibit 5-HC, Exhibit 415?
- 10 A. Are you intending just to isolate on this
- 11 only, this one error in -- or at least in our belief,
- 12 this one error that we believe Mr. King made? I
- 13 don't want to answer and suggest that we believe this
- 14 is the only error he made in this calculation.
- Q. Well, I'm asking you about one issue at a
- 16 time.
- 17 A. That's fine. I just want to be sure that,
- 18 as we're asking that, we're not losing the thread
- 19 here that we see kind of a compounding of errors in
- 20 this calculation that is then used to size the
- 21 synergy opportunity that Mr. King believes should
- 22 accrue to Washington.
- 23 Q. Well, certainly Verizon will have a chance
- 24 to ask Mr. King about his calculations later on
- 25 today.

- 1 A. I'm sorry. I wasn't trying to be
- 2 argumentative. I just wanted to be -- I was just
- 3 trying to be clear.
- Q. All right. Well, let's go back to my
- 5 question. You've alleged that Mr. King's made an
- 6 error with regard to the intra/interstate revenues as
- 7 defined by the FCC. And my question is do we find
- 8 this alleged error on Mr. King's Exhibit 5-HC, which
- 9 is Exhibit 415?
- 10 A. Yes, I believe we do.
- 11 Q. And does Mr. King use this exhibit to
- 12 allocate the head count cost savings he summarizes on
- 13 the previous page, previous exhibit, which is 414?
- 14 A. He uses it there. He also uses it to
- 15 determine his systemic calculation of synergy to
- 16 justify his proposed \$1 reduction in the forthcoming
- 17 increase.
- 18 Q. All right. Can you please turn to page 14
- 19 of Mr. King's direct, which is his revised direct,
- 20 which is Exhibit 418, line 22? Actually, let's start
- 21 at line 21.
- MR. BUTLER: What exhibit?
- MR. FFITCH: This is Exhibit 418, I believe.
- MR. BUTLER: No.
- 25 MR. FFITCH: It's the revised direct of

- 1 Charles King.
- 2 COMMISSIONER OSHIE: Four-eleven.
- 3 MR. FFITCH: Four-eleven, okay. I
- 4 apologize.
- 5 Q. Do you have that?
- 6 A. Yes, I do.
- 7 Q. The first two sentences, could you read,
- 8 please, starting at line 21?
- 9 A. In developing an inter/intrastate allocator,
- 10 however, I have not accepted the revenues as reported
- 11 by Verizon to the Washington Utilities -- WUTC,
- 12 Washington Utility Commission. That is because of
- 13 the disconnect between the FCC's revenue allocators
- 14 and its frozen 25/75 percent interstate/intrastate
- 15 allocation of subscriber line costs.
- 16 Q. All right. So there Mr. King notes that the
- 17 FCC has frozen the allocation of subscriber line
- 18 costs at 25 percent interstate, 75 percent
- 19 intrastate, and is he correct or not?
- 20 A. I believe he is.
- 21 Q. Is it your understanding that revenues for
- 22 local services are similarly divided 25/75 interstate
- 23 versus intrastate?
- 24 A. I don't know. I don't think that's correct.
- 25 Q. Is Mr. King incorrect that the distribution

- 1 of revenues between jurisdictions will not
- 2 necessarily match the distribution of costs,
- 3 particularly subscriber line costs?
- 4 A. I believe that's correct, yes.
- 5 Q. All right. Can I get you to please turn the
- 6 page on your rebuttal, again, Exhibit 86, go to page
- 7 15, and lines seven and eight, and there you state,
- 8 and I quote, that -- well, let's start at line six.
- 9 You state, Head count savings from MCI's operations
- 10 is not equal to the avoided cost of MCI employees and
- 11 will not have any measurable impact on Verizon
- 12 Northwest's intrastate operations allocated costs.
- 13 Is that an accurate reading?
- 14 A. Yes, I believe it is.
- 15 Q. First of all, we have had a lot of testimony
- 16 so far in this hearing that we really don't know what
- 17 Verizon Northwest or MCI will look like after the
- 18 merger because planning has just begun; isn't that
- 19 correct?
- 20 A. That is correct.
- 21 Q. Could you please turn to your exhibit --
- 22 it's SES-2-HC, which is 87, I believe. Let's just
- 23 check that. Page 14 of that exhibit. Correct. Page
- 24 87 -- excuse me, Exhibit 87, page 14.
- 25 A. I think I have it.

- 1 Q. All right. And does this page list the head
- 2 count reductions?
- 3 A. Yes, it does.
- 4 Q. And this is a highly confidential. Is the
- 5 entire page highly confidential?
- 6 A. Yes, I believe it is.
- 7 Q. I'd like to refer to a column heading; is
- 8 that all right? I'm getting an indication, Your
- 9 Honor, from Counsel.
- MR. WEISSMANN: Yes, that's fine.
- 11 Q. Is it correct that the head count reductions
- 12 listed under the column headed E-L-I, or ELI, are the
- 13 MCI reductions?
- 14 A. Yes, they are.
- 15 Q. And the second line on this table under that
- 16 column shows the number of head count reductions for
- 17 mass market commercial, all for MCI; correct?
- 18 A. Correct.
- 19 Q. Does this mean that the merged company will
- 20 be able to serve the current commercial mass market
- 21 of both companies with that amount, that number less
- 22 people than the two companies employ separately now?
- 23 A. Yes, it does.
- Q. And is it your testimony that Verizon will
- 25 derive no benefit whatever from having the combined

- 1 mass markets of both companies served by this number
- 2 fewer employees than presently work for the two
- 3 companies?
- 4 A. It's my testimony that -- I think it's
- 5 accurate to say that Verizon, which is now the parent
- 6 company of the former Verizon, former MCI, will
- 7 derive benefit, but the local exchange business will
- 8 not derive benefit.
- 9 Q. All right. What does CFO stand for?
- 10 A. Chief financial officer.
- 11 Q. Right. And that's shown on line ten of this
- 12 exhibit; correct?
- 13 A. Correct.
- 14 Q. And you show that the merged company will
- 15 employ a stated number less CFO employees. That's,
- 16 again, under the ELI column; correct? Actually, in,
- 17 also, the total reduction column?
- 18 A. Yes, that's correct.
- 19 Q. Is that because there will be less CFO type
- 20 work when the two companies merge or is it because
- 21 the same work done by the two companies can be
- 22 accomplished by that number fewer employees?
- 23 A. It's our expectation that the CFO work that
- 24 will be required by the MCI unit will be done by that
- 25 fewer number of employees.

- 1 Q. So is that a -- is that less work or the
- 2 same work with fewer employees?
- 3 A. It's -- the expectation is same work, fewer
- 4 employees.
- 5 Q. Okay. And is it your testimony there will
- 6 be no benefit whatever to Verizon from having this
- 7 number of fewer employees perform the CFO activities?
- 8 A. Again, can I ask you to be specific as to
- 9 Verizon? Because if you're asking me Verizon, the
- 10 parent of the former Verizon, former MCI, then yes,
- 11 Verizon will benefit from the reduction, from
- 12 improved efficiency in the combined operations of the
- 13 business. But it is also my testimony that the local
- 14 exchange business will not benefit from the reduction
- of these numbers -- I almost said the number -- these
- 16 number of employees from the MCI operation.
- 17 Q. All right.
- 18 A. Just as today if Verizon Wireless reduces
- 19 the chief financial officer activities or finds ways
- 20 to become more efficient, the local exchange business
- 21 in Philadelphia -- or in Pennsylvania or Washington
- 22 or other states do not benefit.
- 23 Q. So you're saying that in the allocation of
- 24 national synergies to the state level, that none of
- 25 these synergies or savings would be included in that

- 1 allocation, in your view?
- 2 A. Correct.
- 3 Q. Is there any category of head count savings
- 4 on page 14 of this Exhibit 87 where the savings do
- 5 not result from combining the activities of the two
- 6 companies?
- 7 A. I'm sorry. Could you say that one more
- 8 time?
- 9 Q. Is there any category of head count savings
- 10 shown on this page that do not result from combining
- 11 the activities of Verizon and MCI?
- 12 A. Well, all of these -- these head count
- 13 reductions result from combining the two businesses.
- 14 Otherwise, they wouldn't be listed here.
- 15 Q. All right.
- 16 A. None of these reductions, except for the
- ones that we've identified, would flow to the local
- 18 exchange business.
- 19 Q. Can you please turn to page 18 of Exhibit
- 20 86? Again, your rebuttal. Go to line six. And
- 21 there you state, For example -- are you there yet?
- 22 A. I'm not quite there yet. I got lost in the
- 23 two exhibits, but I think I've caught up. Page 18,
- 24 line --
- Q. Line six.

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. And you state, For example, all of the
- 3 financial stabilization revenue synergies in the
- 4 enterprise area reflect the retention of existing MCI
- 5 customers; correct?
- 6 A. That is a correct reading.
- 7 Q. So in essence, you're accusing Mr. King of
- 8 attributing to Verizon the revenue growth from
- 9 financial stabilization of MCI customers; is that
- 10 right?
- 11 A. I don't think that he included the financial
- 12 stabilization revenues, my recollection. I don't
- 13 believe he did include those.
- 14 Q. All right.
- 15 A. You can ask him, but I don't think he did.
- 16 Q. Is financial stabilization revenue included
- in go-to-market revenue growth?
- 18 A. No, it is not.
- 19 Q. So you're agreeing that Mr. King does not
- 20 include that?
- 21 A. I don't believe he does.
- 22 MR. FFITCH: Your Honor, those are all the
- 23 questions I have for Mr. Smith.
- 24 JUDGE WALLIS: Very well. Are there other
- 25 questions of Mr. Smith? Mr. Weissmann, do you have

- 1 redirect?
- 2 MR. WEISSMANN: Very briefly, Your Honor.

- 4 REDIRECT EXAMINATION
- 5 BY MR. WEISSMANN:
- 6 Q. Mr. Smith, you were asked some questions
- 7 regarding the wireless revenue synergy. Can you
- 8 please explain why the company believes there will be
- 9 synergies in the wireless business resulting from
- 10 this transaction?
- 11 A. Sure. Today the wireless business is
- 12 primarily a mass market service. We certainly have
- 13 sales into business accounts, we're not deeply
- 14 penetrated there. And we know there's a big demand
- 15 for service by business customers who today basically
- 16 use the wireless service, but as a consumer, not as
- 17 part of a business, an integrated business service.
- 18 Our expectation is that, with working with
- 19 MCI, we can develop integrated services and, more
- 20 importantly, we can more deeply penetrate the
- 21 enterprise accounts because of their close
- 22 relationship and their expertise in selling into that
- 23 market space.
- 24 O. Let me ask you to turn to what's been marked
- 25 as Exhibit 415, which is Mr. King's Exhibit 5-HC.

- 1 A. I have it.
- 2 Q. You were asked some questions on
- 3 cross-examination about the MCI part of this
- 4 document, the figure that's immediately above the
- 5 last figure in the lower right. Do you recall that?
- 6 A. I do.
- 7 Q. And a suggestion was made that exclusion of
- 8 this MCI component would not have as big impact on
- 9 that final number; right?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Now, could you explain your understanding of
- 12 how Mr. King uses this allocation factor to allocate
- 13 the overall synergies that result from this
- 14 transaction?
- 15 MR. FFITCH: Your Honor, I'm going to object
- 16 to that as going beyond the scope of
- 17 cross-examination. It appears to be inviting the
- 18 witness to go into his general critique of the
- 19 allocation here. Be happy to ask -- that's already
- 20 been thoroughly addressed in the witness' prefiled
- 21 testimony, and our witness is available if counsel
- 22 would like to explore that question with him.
- MR. WEISSMANN: Well, I certainly will, but
- 24 I think the implication was perhaps left that the
- 25 exclusion of the MCI piece would not have a big

- 1 impact on the way in which this factor is used, and I
- 2 want to elicit -- since that was the subject that
- 3 counsel crossed Mr. Smith on, I'd like to elicit Mr.
- 4 Smith's understanding of what that impact would
- 5 actually be.
- 6 JUDGE WALLIS: I believe that this is within
- 7 the overall scope of the cross-examination, and that
- 8 question should be allowed. Does the witness have
- 9 the question in mind?
- 10 THE WITNESS: Yes, I do. Thank you.
- 11 JUDGE WALLIS: Please proceed.
- 12 THE WITNESS: My understanding of what Mr.
- 13 King has done is he's identified or he's estimated
- 14 the MCI residential, small business and enterprise
- 15 revenues that are recorded by MCI in the state of
- 16 Washington, and he's divided that total by what he is
- 17 describing as the national U.S. -- the total U.S.
- 18 revenues of MCI. In doing so, we don't believe he's
- 19 dividing by the total U.S. revenues of MCI. The
- 20 components that I think he's listing here are the
- 21 enterprise, the mass market, and the commercial
- 22 segments of MCI, but he's failed to indicate the
- 23 wholesale business of MCI. So he's at least left
- 24 that out.
- 25 And in addition, he's left out the

- 1 international revenues of MCI. And while he's
- 2 calling this total U.S. revenues, he's actually using
- 3 this factor to allocate heads, which include
- 4 international heads, and ultimately, all of the
- 5 synergies in his systemic approach, which include
- 6 international and wireless and other, you know, the
- 7 synergy opportunity of the combined global business.
- 8 MR. WEISSMANN: Thank you, Mr. Smith. Those
- 9 are the only further questions I have, Your Honor.
- 10 JUDGE WALLIS: Re-cross?
- 11 MR. FFITCH: Just one question, Your Honor.

- 13 RECROSS-EXAMINATION
- 14 BY MR. FFITCH:
- 15 Q. Mr. Smith, even if a number of revenue -- or
- 16 excuse me, merger savings or merger synergies were
- 17 calculated according to your methodology or Verizon's
- 18 methodology in this case, Verizon will not agree in
- 19 this case and has not agreed in this case or any
- 20 other case in the United States that those savings
- 21 can be specifically shared or returned back to
- 22 ratepayers in any direct or immediate fashion through
- 23 rate reductions, rate credits, rate savings, or any
- 24 other tangible immediate sharing of savings; isn't
- 25 that correct?

- 1 MR. WEISSMANN: Objection, Your Honor.
- 2 That's beyond the scope of the cross and indeed
- 3 beyond the scope of this witness' testimony. That
- 4 subject was addressed by Mr. Danner.
- 5 MR. FFITCH: No further questions.
- 6 JUDGE WALLIS: Very well. Are there
- 7 questions from the bench? Commissioner Jones.

- 9 EXAMINATION
- 10 BY COMMISSIONER JONES:
- 11 Q. Good morning, Mr. Smith.
- 12 A. Good morning, Mr. Jones, or Commissioner.
- 13 Q. Could you please turn to page three of your
- 14 rebuttal testimony? On line 15, you use the word
- 15 enterprise segment. And I'd just like to know -- are
- 16 you there yet?
- 17 A. Not quite.
- 18 Q. Okay.
- 19 A. I'm a little lost here. This is page three,
- 20 line three?
- 21 Q. Right. No, line -- at least on my text,
- 22 it's line 15, 16.
- 23 A. Sorry. Yes.
- Q. Where you say, This is particularly true of
- 25 the enterprise segment?

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. So what you're addressing, and Dr. Taylor
- 3 addresses this in his testimony, is the competitive
- 4 nature of the -- what you call, quote, the enterprise
- 5 segment marketplace. Can you provide for us your
- 6 definition of enterprise segment, either by demand
- 7 for telecom services or by gross revenue breakdown,
- 8 and can you describe how Verizon -- Part B of that
- 9 question would be how Verizon internally, and you
- 10 can't address post merger yet, but how Verizon
- 11 presently addresses that in terms of your sales
- 12 force, your other aspects of the operations. Do you
- 13 have separate sales force, accounting, et cetera, for
- 14 the different parts of the enterprise segment or is
- 15 it all lumped into one? I guess that's what I'm
- 16 driving at.
- 17 A. Very good. Let me try and respond in part.
- 18 I can't -- well, I could quote, if you give me a
- 19 second, I could probably pull some numbers of the
- 20 size of the enterprise space. When we -- again, from
- 21 memory, so if you would take this subject to
- 22 confirmation, the -- Verizon sizes the -- or MCI
- 23 sizes the enterprise market in terms of the market it
- 24 serves in terms of dollars of revenue, I'm thinking
- 25 in the four or five billion dollar raise on an annual

- 1 basis.
- 2 Verizon uses a slightly different definition
- 3 of the enterprise customer base, because we don't
- 4 have the skills and the capabilities and the assets
- 5 and the sales expertise that MCI has, and so we
- 6 typically address a lower end of the enterprise
- 7 market.
- 8 And so when we would combine our definition
- 9 of enterprise customers, we would sweep into MCI's
- 10 definition some piece of their commercial markets,
- 11 because, typically, what they view as commercial
- 12 markets we view as enterprise customers. And so we
- 13 would size up the five billion to seven billion and
- 14 change in terms of dollars and revenue.
- In terms of the customers, again, I believe
- 16 this is reasonably accurate, I believe MCI counts
- among its enterprise customers some 286, 90,
- 18 multinational customers. It includes the federal
- 19 government -- the government accounts, which are 75
- 20 or so federal, state, local agencies that they serve.
- 21 They sell through a number of system integrators, and
- 22 the accounts that they serve through those system
- 23 integrators are also included in their enterprise
- 24 definition. In addition, they have a dig-ex hosting
- 25 business, basically web hosting business, and they

- 1 include that group of customers in their enterprise
- 2 definition. And I think finally, beyond that list,
- 3 then large customers, generally, there's about 10,000
- 4 or so customers who generate \$10,000 or more a month
- 5 in terms of billings, annual -- or monthly billings
- 6 for MCI that are included in their count.
- 7 As I say, our count is a little less rigid,
- 8 because we don't have the -- don't currently have the
- 9 skills and capabilities to serve well those markets.
- 10 So we would sub into an AT&T or an MCI trying to
- 11 serve a major account customer.
- 12 Within Verizon today, I'll tell you what I
- 13 can tell you about the enterprise organization.
- 14 First of all, it is part of domestic telecom. It is
- 15 viewed as a line of business within domestic telecom.
- 16 It has a separate sales force, it has a separate and
- 17 unregulated LD group, which supports its enterprise
- 18 customers. It has sales teams that are resident in
- 19 each -- generally, in each local market to serve the
- 20 specific customers in that market, as well as a
- 21 centralized group that helps describe the marketing,
- 22 does a fair amount of the back office. So if a
- 23 customer's seeking a service, the customer will
- 24 describe what he's looking for and then we go off and
- 25 we develop a bid, come back with a proposal, request

- 1 for proposal, a proposal for the customer to try and
- 2 meet his requirements.
- 3 The team that supports and helps design,
- 4 spec out how we can meet the customers' needs are
- 5 generally centralized teams who support remotely
- 6 local sales teams who are actually knocking on the
- 7 door and presenting an account. Now, those teams
- 8 will join the local sales agent if expertise is
- 9 really required to help describe the particulars
- 10 about how the service will be designed and installed
- 11 and developed, et cetera. But that's generally how
- 12 it works.
- 13 Q. So it's fair to characterize that as a
- 14 fairly centralized sales operation with oversight
- 15 from a central office in terms of the terms and
- 16 conditions of whatever contracts are arranged with
- 17 the enterprise customer?
- 18 A. I think that's fair. Yes, sir.
- 19 Q. Let's turn to page 12 of your testimony.
- 20 This gets back to the MCI revenues computation issue.
- 21 And I guess my question here is I understand what
- 22 you're saying about that there is vigorous
- 23 competition in the business market, what we call in
- 24 this state competitively classified business
- 25 services, but you do use words like hands off

- 1 approach on line 11 that are a bit subjective in
- 2 nature, I think.
- 3 Are you aware of the statute of this state
- 4 and how we -- first, when we classified MCI as a
- 5 competitive carrier? Have you read that decision?
- 6 Do you know when we did it?
- 7 A. I do not. I have not read that. I
- 8 apologize. I have not.
- 9 Q. Well, I think we did it after the passage of
- 10 the 1996 Telecom Act, and there was an assumption
- 11 that there would be vigorous competition in the local
- 12 exchange market for these sorts of services, what you
- 13 call mass market and what others call residential.
- 14 So I think, for the record, it's important
- 15 to note that this classification was made in very
- 16 different circumstances. And the second point is
- 17 that, under our statute, there is the ability to
- 18 reclassify and reregulate, if you will, services that
- 19 have previously been classified competitively. Are
- 20 you aware of that?
- 21 A. No, sir, I'm not.
- Q. Okay. Turn to page 14 of your testimony,
- 23 where you get into the 25/75 interstate/intrastate
- 24 allocation.
- 25 A. Yes, sir.

- 1 Q. I'm a little puzzled by your assertion there
- 2 and your criticism of Mr. King's calculation. Isn't
- 3 this an issue that's primarily under the jurisdiction
- 4 of the FCC, this freezing of the separations? Isn't
- 5 that correct that we, at the state level, have very
- 6 little to do with the interstate/intrastate
- 7 allocation formula, and it relates to a board called
- 8 the Separations Board of the FCC?
- 9 A. Yes, yes, sir, but our issue is that, in the
- 10 first exhibit, where he uses his developed allocation
- 11 factor, he's allocating heads, he's allocating costs,
- 12 so he's basically taking revenues, and of course we
- 13 record -- we developed our results for this analysis
- 14 using the customary and approved -- using the
- 15 approved methods that we customarily use to run the
- 16 business in the ordinary course. That is, we keep
- our books under Part 32 of the FCC's Code of Federal
- 18 Regulations, you know, in connection with that, and
- 19 in addition we apply the appropriate Part 64 and Part
- 20 36 rules for reg/non-reg and for inter and intra.
- 21 The services are tariffed, the services
- 22 times the demand for the services produces the bill
- 23 of revenues, which roll into the books of account,
- 24 from which we developed our allocation methods.
- 25 Mr. King has basically tossed out the

- 1 revenues that arise from the books that we carefully
- 2 keep in accordance with those and says, First I'm
- 3 going to try and allocate costs, but instead of
- 4 looking at the cost-causal drivers of what -- where
- 5 do those costs and cost savings arise, how will that
- 6 occur, I'm going to use the revenues. That's going
- 7 to be my ruling. But I don't like the way in which
- 8 the revenue numbers have been compiled, so I'm now
- 9 going to try and pull up from the expense portion of
- 10 the income statement allocation factors that I deem
- 11 more appropriate to the application of these
- 12 revenues, because I'm using these revenues to amend
- 13 the cost allocations that Verizon has done.
- Q. Right.
- 15 A. It's very convoluted and, along the way, we
- 16 think he makes a number of math errors.
- 17 Q. Mr. Smith, my point is not the calculation
- 18 itself, but the authority to -- of a state commission
- 19 or the FCC to set an allocation formula. And my
- 20 understanding is that the Joint Separations Board was
- 21 set up to address this issue; correct?
- 22 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Do you know when the last meeting of the
- 24 Joint Separations Board was?
- 25 A. I do not.

- 1 Q. I think it was several years ago. So my
- 2 point is that, from a governmental authority
- 3 regulatory body perspective, these formulas have not
- 4 been updated for a long period of time, and
- 5 therefore, I think it's entirely appropriate for
- 6 different parties to have different calculations and
- 7 to make certain assumptions. That's the point I was
- 8 making.
- 9 And finally, this is a broader question, in
- 10 terms of synergy and actual cost savings of a merger,
- 11 have you been involved in other mergers working for
- 12 this company or other companies, you know, or is this
- 13 your first merger proceeding where you've done
- 14 synergy calculations?
- 15 A. This is my first merger proceeding where
- 16 I've had the opportunity to address the Commission,
- 17 but I have worked on a number of other mergers.
- 18 Q. Which ones?
- 19 A. Worked on the Bell-Nynex merger. I, in a
- 20 smaller way, worked on the Bell-GTE merger, and also
- 21 worked very closely on the wireless combination of
- 22 Verizon Wireless with Vodafone's domestic -- formerly
- 23 AirTouch business, which ultimately got combined with
- 24 the wireless operations of GTE.
- Q. Well, I'm a new commissioner, and this is my

- 1 first proceeding, so could you clarify for me, going
- 2 into those past cases, how are synergy savings -- I
- 3 mean, we're dealing with projections, correct, of
- 4 what happens in the future. Nobody knows what will
- 5 happen in the future with either competition,
- 6 revenues, cost; correct?
- 7 A. Correct.
- 8 Q. So at some point in the future -- and also
- 9 the company has represented both to various
- 10 commissions and to Wall Street its estimation of
- 11 synergy and cost savings; correct?
- 12 A. That's correct.
- 13 Q. At some point in the future, there will be
- 14 actual savings achieved; correct?
- 15 A. Correct.
- 16 Q. Okay. In what manner are those savings
- 17 calculated? I'm asking you to address Verizon's
- 18 management structure internally. At what point --
- 19 are they calculated, are they reported on the 10K
- 20 only, do you report them to Wall Street, and when
- 21 will we know what the actual cost savings are in
- 22 terms of head count network, et cetera, this 7.1
- 23 billion that you assert?
- A. First, the answer is we've indicated to our
- 25 board, to our share owners, that we intend to achieve

- 1 these synergies, and that followed a great deal of
- 2 review and scrutiny by Verizon of the opportunities.
- 3 And then, as you point out, we have
- 4 communicated that to our investors, our expectation
- 5 regarding the synergy opportunity. Those will be in
- 6 this merger and have been, in past mergers, tracked.
- 7 The business unit, the MCI unit that is now being,
- 8 you know, reset with new management, we charged with
- 9 achieving the merger savings opportunities that are
- 10 applicable to them. If you looked at our slice of
- 11 the pie of synergies, we believe -- we expect to
- 12 achieve a large number of the savings within the MCI
- 13 unit that will soon be a wholly-owned affiliate
- 14 subsidiary of Verizon.
- 15 So that unit will be charged with delivering
- 16 those synergies, and it has a base case business as
- 17 usual business which it needs to manage, too, and on
- 18 top of that it will be charged with developing and
- 19 delivering the increment and tracking that. That
- 20 will be tracked, that will be reported to our board,
- 21 and that will probably be responded to generally in
- 22 the Q and A that we deal with as we announce
- 23 quarterly results.
- I suspect that we will get questions on that
- 25 within the few quarters of the close. That is, you

- 1 know, we'll get a quarter or two where people will be
- 2 recognizing we're going through this process of now
- 3 taking the planning activities and beginning to
- 4 install those things. But we set out a reasonably
- 5 defined time line. We even told them that what we
- 6 expect to spend, where we have capital and expense in
- 7 the next three years in MCI's network and its IT
- 8 operations, and we've also talked about the
- 9 combination of savings and revenue opportunities
- 10 which will flow through to what's commonly referred
- 11 to as EBITDA, earnings before interest, taxes,
- 12 depreciation, amortization. And we've set that out
- 13 over the next three years.
- 14 So there will be a clear expectation that we
- 15 lay out for them, here's the business of the
- business, and here's the business of Verizon, here's
- 17 the business of MCI, and here is the lift that we are
- 18 tracking and we are attributing to the
- 19 implementation of plans to achieve these things.
- Q. Just to follow up on the question. So it's
- 21 fair to assume, based on what you've said, that there
- 22 will be some disclosure by the management of your
- 23 company after you've cleared it with the board, of
- 24 course, to sometime early -- this is a hypothetical
- 25 if -- if the closing proceeds at the end of this year

- 1 and if things are successfully approved by the
- 2 various regulatory bodies and the shareholders, that
- 3 early in 2006, in the quarterly earnings, primarily
- 4 in the quarterly earnings discussions, that --
- 5 A. I don't.
- 6 Q. -- that these actual -- when you're tracking
- 7 actual to the projected, that we'll have some
- 8 indication of what you've actually achieved?
- 9 A. I think you will. I don't -- I can't tell
- 10 you that there's an accounting obligation under
- 11 Sarbanes-Oxley or any other GAAP requirement that we
- 12 create a footnote, but as I said, we've gone on the
- 13 record and we've told our board and I know, from past
- 14 experience, that we report to the board on our
- 15 progress towards achieving synergies, and our pluses
- 16 and negatives. You know, we expected this much and
- 17 we've actually spent this much. We had some
- 18 unanticipated things. Oh, my God, there was more
- 19 problems in the systems than we anticipated, but we
- 20 made it up here, and so we can do -- take them
- 21 through that. They're very interested in that. And
- 22 there will be Qs and As.
- I don't know how much -- whether or not, as
- 24 part of an earnings release, we'll separately have a
- 25 paragraph, but certainly the board will be --

- 1 COMMISSIONER JONES: Thank you.
- 2 JUDGE WALLIS: Any other questions from the
- 3 bench? Anything further from Counsel?
- 4 MR. WEISSMANN: No, Your Honor.
- 5 MR. FFITCH: Your Honor, I do have just one
- 6 or two follow-ups, based on the questions from the
- 7 bench.
- 8 JUDGE WALLIS: Mr. ffitch.

9

- 10 RECROSS-EXAMINATION
- 11 BY MR. FFITCH:
- 12 Q. Mr. Smith, you've just been asked about
- 13 tracking the savings post-merger. You're familiar
- 14 with the proceedings on this merger in front of the
- 15 Virginia Commission?
- 16 A. No, sir, I'm not.
- 17 Q. Would you accept, subject to check, that the
- 18 Virginia Commission has ordered the merging parties
- 19 to report on merger savings after the merger is
- 20 consummated?
- 21 A. Yes.
- Q. And can I ask you to turn to Exhibit 91,
- 23 which is one of your cross exhibits? I had not asked
- 24 you about this previously, but I think it's been
- 25 touched on now by Commissioner Jones' questions.

- 1 This is response to Data Request Number 45. Do you
- 2 have that?
- 3 A. Yes, sir.
- 4 Q. Now, just in general, this is the data
- 5 request from Staff, which asks the merging parties to
- 6 discuss the Washington State-specific benefits,
- 7 savings and efficiencies that will result from the
- 8 merger, and it's a very extensive question.
- 9 And in response to that, the company
- 10 provided what's attached and referred to as Project
- 11 ELI Synergy; correct? Now, we don't have the full
- 12 attachment here. I can address that in a moment.
- 13 This was what was provided in response to this data
- 14 request; correct?
- 15 A. Correct.
- 16 Q. And this -- essentially, this Project ELI
- 17 Synergy essentially outlines the basis of the
- 18 calculation of the \$7.3 billion in merger synergies;
- 19 right?
- 20 A. Actually, no, I don't believe that's
- 21 correct. If you look on page three of this
- 22 attachment, this describes the analysis -- one of the
- 23 early analyses that were performed. So this synergy
- 24 opportunity is seven billion, not 7.3. But
- 25 essentially, it embodies the opportunities for

- 1 synergy, if that's the point you're trying to get to.
- Q. All right. You're testifying that, in fact,
- 3 this seven billion was updated and increased to
- 4 project 7.3 billion in savings?
- 5 A. That's correct.
- 6 Q. It's fair to say, though, that the Project
- 7 ELI Synergy study outlines the basic areas of the
- 8 business and areas of the merger that will generate
- 9 those savings, although the number changes; isn't
- 10 that right?
- 11 A. Number changes and I believe that there may
- 12 have been one or two additional areas identified in
- 13 the later analysis.
- 14 Q. All right.
- 15 A. So it's reasonably complete, though.
- 16 MR. FFITCH: Thank you. Your Honor, at this
- 17 time, I'd like to offer Public Counsel's cross
- 18 exhibits, if that's necessary. I'll note that
- 19 Exhibit 89 is a duplicate of Exhibit 72. Offering
- 20 Exhibit 90. And then, with regard to this Exhibit 91
- 21 that I just referred to, Your Honor, I'd like to
- 22 consult with Counsel for Verizon. We did not offer
- 23 the entire attachment of the study in the pre-filing
- 24 because we were uncertain as to this. Because it's
- 25 been a corrected exhibit, we were uncertain, from our

- 1 own files, what the most current accurate attachment
- 2 was, so we wanted to check with the company first
- 3 before we did that. And I apologize I didn't do that
- 4 prior to this moment.
- 5 But what I would request is the opportunity
- 6 to consult with opposing counsel and then supplement
- 7 this exhibit with the correct attachment that's
- 8 consistent with the correct data response that they
- 9 provided.
- 10 JUDGE WALLIS: Very well. I will
- 11 acknowledge that the exhibits for this witness,
- 12 including the exhibits on cross, have been received
- 13 in evidence, and counsel may, on the break, consult
- 14 with other counsel regarding supplementation, and we
- 15 will take that up as a procedural matter later. Is
- 16 there anything further of the witness?
- 17 MR. BUTLER: Your Honor, just to clarify.
- 18 Is 89 in or not?
- 19 JUDGE WALLIS: Mr. Butler, could you grab a
- 20 microphone, please?
- 21 MR. BUTLER: Sorry. Just to clarify, is
- 22 Exhibit 89 admitted or not? That's the duplicate of
- 23 72.
- 24 JUDGE WALLIS: Yes, it is. I believe
- 25 there's no confusion in the record. The duplication

- 1 has been acknowledged. It is referenced in different
- 2 ways, both ways, one or the other, at various places
- 3 in the record, and of course there is the great legal
- 4 principle that surplusagium non nocent.
- 5 Consequently, I think there is less
- 6 confusion by allowing both of the documents, which
- 7 are clearly in the record as duplicates, to remain in
- 8 the record.
- 9 MR. BUTLER: But does the court reporter
- 10 have the accurate spelling?
- 11 JUDGE WALLIS: Is there anything further of
- 12 the witness?
- MR. FFITCH: No, Your Honor.
- 14 JUDGE WALLIS: It appears that there are
- 15 not. Mr. Smith, thank you very much for appearing.
- 16 THE WITNESS: Thank you. It's been my
- 17 pleasure.
- 18 JUDGE WALLIS: You're excused from the stand
- 19 at this time. Let's be off the record for a moment,
- 20 please. Very well. Let us take a 15-minute break,
- 21 our morning recess at this time, and return at
- 22 approximately 25 minutes after the hour.
- 23 Mr. Taylor is the next witness to appear.
- 24 Mr. Taylor, if you'd move your materials to the
- 25 witness stand and be prepared to proceed when we take

- 1 up at 25 minutes after the hour.
- 2 (Recess taken.)
- JUDGE WALLIS: Let's be back on the record,
- 4 please, following our morning recess. During the
- 5 recess, Witness Taylor has stepped forward. Mr.
- 6 Taylor, is my recollection correct that you've
- 7 previously been sworn in this docket?
- 8 MR. TAYLOR: Yes.
- 9 JUDGE WALLIS: Very well. Mr. Carrathers,
- 10 please proceed.
- MR. CARRATHERS: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 12 Whereupon,
- 13 WILLIAM E. TAYLOR,
- 14 having been previously duly sworn, was called as a
- 15 witness herein and was examined and testified as
- 16 follows:

17

- 18 DIRECT EXAMINATION
- 19 BY MR. CARRATHERS:
- 20 Q. For the record, could you please state your
- 21 full name and business?
- 22 A. Sure. My name is William E. Taylor. I'm
- 23 Senior Vice President of National Economic Research
- 24 Associates, Inc., 200 Clarenden Street, Boston,
- 25 Massachusetts.

- 1 Q. Thank you. And Dr. Taylor, you caused to be
- 2 filed in this proceeding both direct testimony and
- 3 rebuttal testimony; correct?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And again, for the record, your direct
- 6 testimony has been marked as Exhibit 1T-C; an
- 7 attachment to that testimony with your qualifications
- 8 has been numbered Exhibit 2; the last attachment to
- 9 your direct testimony, which is a list of providers
- 10 serving enterprise customers, has been identified as
- 11 Exhibit 3; your rebuttal testimony is highly
- 12 confidential, portions of it, marked as such, has
- 13 been identified as exhibit -- or marked as Exhibit
- 14 4T-HC; and finally, the one attachment to that
- 15 rebuttal testimony, the confidential attachment of
- 16 fiber routes, has been marked as 5-C.
- 17 And a question for you is do you have any
- 18 changes to either your direct or rebuttal testimony?
- 19 A. Yes, I have a couple of changes to my
- 20 rebuttal testimony, Exhibit 4-HC, in the nature of
- 21 typos, but ones that would be confusing if I didn't
- 22 change them.
- On page 39, the Q and A at the bottom, line
- 24 two, change the word "VoIP" to "wireless," and the
- 25 word "as" to "is." So the question will read, "Do

- 1 you agree with Dr. Roycroft's statement at 46 that
- 2 market evidence has not shown that wireless is a
- 3 competitive force." And two lines below that, on
- 4 line five, change "VoIP" to "wireless."
- 5 Then on page 67, footnote 63 does not exist.
- 6 That appendix was not filed. If you're interested,
- 7 I'd be delighted to discuss it, but it was not filed.
- 8 On page 81, line nine, the sentence begins,
- 9 "Significantly, Mr. Woods' correct observation at 19,
- 10 that," and scratch the word "MCI." It will read,
- "that AT&T and MCI have managed."
- 12 And one last substantive correction, on page
- 13 118, line one, the first character on that line is
- 14 the number 50. It should be the number 15. And
- 15 those are the only corrections I have.
- 16 MR. CARRATHERS: Thank you, Dr. Taylor. The
- 17 witness is available for cross-examination, Your
- 18 Honor.
- 19 JUDGE WALLIS: Thank you. For the record,
- 20 pursuant to the stipulation of the parties, we are
- 21 admitting at this time Exhibits 1T-C, 2, 3, 4T-HC,
- 22 5-C, 6, 7 and 8.
- 23 Mr. ffitch, do you have questions of the
- 24 witness?
- 25 MR. FFITCH: I do, Your Honor. Thank you.

1 JUDGE WALLIS: Please proceed.

2

- 3 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 4 BY MR. FFITCH:
- 5 Q. Good morning, Dr. Taylor.
- 6 A. Good morning, Mr. ffitch.
- 7 Q. I believe we've met once or twice before.
- 8 A. Yes, we have.
- 9 Q. It's been a while. Welcome back to
- 10 Washington.
- 11 A. Thank you.
- 12 Q. Let me ask you, first of all, Dr. Taylor,
- 13 what is your hourly rate for work performed in this
- 14 case?
- 15 A. My hourly rate is \$550 an hour.
- 16 Q. And do you have a maximum contract limit for
- 17 work in this case with Verizon/MCI?
- 18 A. No.
- 19 Q. So you're simply billing on an hourly basis
- 20 for all the work required in the case?
- 21 A. That's correct.
- 22 Q. And can you tell us what your total billed
- 23 hours to date for work in Washington are?
- 24 A. No, I can't. We track it and we submit
- 25 bills that break out the work in the merger by

- 1 states, but I -- I haven't looked at that.
- Q. All right. So you are working for Verizon
- 3 in multiple states?
- 4 A. For Verizon and MCI in multiple states, yes.
- 5 Q. What is the overall billings to date for
- 6 that work by your firm?
- 7 A. I have no idea.
- 8 Q. No idea whatever?
- 9 A. No. It has -- we have had a fairly large
- 10 number of people working very hard for a fairly large
- 11 amount of time. That number is ascertainable. I
- 12 mean, we send out our bills and we keep track of
- 13 that, but I don't know, as I sit here, what that is.
- 14 Q. Can I ask you to turn to page 16 of your
- 15 rebuttal, Dr. Taylor? That's Exhibit 4. Yes,
- 16 Exhibit 4, I believe.
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. You're a lot faster than me. At line 14,
- 19 you state that MCI's prices are already above the
- 20 prices charged by intermodal competitors; correct?
- 21 A. Yes.
- Q. And then you go on on the next page, on page
- 23 17, you point out that Comcast has a charge of 39.95,
- or \$39.95 a month; correct?
- 25 A. Yes.

- 1 Q. Isn't it true, Dr. Taylor, that this price
- 2 is only available to a customer who also purchases
- 3 both Comcast's high-speed Internet access and Comcast
- 4 cable?
- 5 A. That's correct.
- 6 Q. And can I ask you to turn to Exhibit 6,
- 7 please? Do you have that?
- 8 A. This is the cross exhibit list?
- 9 Q. That's correct. That's been marked for you.
- 10 That's the Comcast printout --
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. -- of the Web site, their web page.
- 13 A. I have that.
- 14 Q. All right. And this shows, does it not,
- 15 that if a Comcast customer wants to purchase only
- 16 telephone service, Comcast will charge them \$54.95 a
- 17 month, and that's in the bottom line; correct?
- 18 A. That's correct, for digital voice service,
- 19 yes.
- 20 Q. All right. Now, can you turn to page 23 of
- 21 your testimony, please? Again, your rebuttal,
- 22 Exhibit 4?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. And on lines one through five, you indicate
- 25 that communication services are most frequently

- 1 bought and sold as bundles of all distance services
- 2 today; correct?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Are you aware of the number or proportion of
- 5 Verizon Washington residential customers who purchase
- 6 Verizon's local and long distance service as part of
- 7 a bundle?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. You are aware of that?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. All right. Let's turn to Exhibit 28, which
- 12 was identified for Mr. Danner.
- 13 A. I have it.
- 14 Q. Do you have that? And page two of that
- 15 exhibit is on yellow paper. That's confidential.
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. If we go to the far right-hand column headed
- 18 March 2005 -- well, I'm sorry, let's back up a
- 19 minute, come in with a little more background. Let's
- 20 go to the far left-hand column. This lists the
- 21 package names; correct?
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. And then the next column shows the
- 24 components of the different packages or bundles;
- 25 right?

- 1 A. Correct.
- Q. And in that column entitled components, we
- 3 see that the Freedom package and the Freedom Extra
- 4 package are the only two that contain both local and
- 5 long distance service; correct?
- 6 A. Correct.
- 7 Q. And then, if we look over, now we get to the
- 8 far right-hand column with the numbers for March
- 9 2005, and those are units in service; correct?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Now, if we look at those, if we sum those
- 12 two numbers and take them as a proportion of the
- 13 total access lines in Verizon's Washington service
- 14 territory, that's a pretty low percentage, is it not?
- 15 A. By those two, you mean the ones associated
- 16 with the Freedom packages?
- 17 Q. Correct.
- 18 A. Oh, yes. Oh, sure. I would agree that the
- 19 fraction of Verizon customers that have bought
- 20 packages as of March 2005 is a small number, but if
- 21 you do this same exercise for MCI, say, which is
- 22 comprised of many, many more marginal customers, you
- 23 find that the customers who move in response to a
- 24 price change, by and large, buy packages.
- 25 Q. But of course the number of MCI customers in

- 1 Verizon's service territory is also quite small. In
- 2 fact, even by comparison to these units in service
- 3 shown on this exhibit, right, for the Freedom and
- 4 Freedom Extra?
- 5 A. Sure. I mean, the total number is, but the
- 6 number of customers who change suppliers for local
- 7 exchange service based on a change in price, which is
- 8 what we were talking about back on page 23, those
- 9 people are not people who buy stand-alone long --
- 10 stand-alone local service or stand-alone long
- 11 distance service; these are people who buy packages.
- 12 They're the ones who are driving prices in the
- 13 market.
- 14 Q. Is there any data in the record about the
- 15 number of MCI customers in Washington who are buying
- 16 packages?
- 17 A. I don't know that it's in the record. I
- 18 know that I've seen that data.
- 19 Q. All right. Could you please turn to your
- 20 table one, which appears on page 36 of Exhibit 4?
- 21 A. Yes.
- Q. Now, if you could, please, also look at your
- 23 cross exhibit, which I'll get to in a minute, Exhibit
- 24 8, the FCC local competition report.
- 25 A. Yes. I don't know if it's 8, but --

- 1 Q. Yes, that's been marked as Exhibit 8,
- 2 two-page exhibit.
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. And these are two pages excerpted from the
- 5 FCC local competition report; correct?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. And this is the most recently available
- 8 report?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. It's dated July 2005, and contains data
- 11 through December 31st, 2004; correct?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. Now, can you confirm for me that the number
- 14 of ILEC lines, incumbent local exchange company
- 15 lines, for the time periods you identify in table
- one, match the ILEC lines in the FCC's local
- 17 competition report?
- 18 A. No, I cannot. They are different from the
- 19 lines listed in the local competition report. One
- 20 moment. Oh, these are res. and small business lines.
- 21 Q. And which ones -- when you say these, which
- 22 lines are you referring to specifically?
- 23 A. The column in table one labeled ILEC lines.
- Q. All right. And we have on page three of
- 25 Exhibit 9 -- pardon me, Exhibit 8, we have the FCC

- 1 table for ILEC lines, incumbent local exchange lines,
- 2 and so you're saying that's different than -- it's a
- 3 different database than your exhibit?
- 4 A. Yes, it's the same report. However, the
- 5 report includes also a listing of residential and
- 6 small business lines, which is smaller, as you
- 7 notice, than the total end user switched access lines
- 8 that you see in table nine.
- 9 Q. So you're representing that there is another
- 10 table in the FCC report that would contain the number
- 11 that you show, for example, on the first line of the
- 12 column headed ILEC lines in your table one?
- 13 A. Yes, I think what you do, there isn't a
- 14 table per se which shows that, but what you find is
- 15 Table 11 in the FCC report gives the percentage of
- 16 lines from the previous report, the ones that you
- 17 showed here in Exhibit 8, that are residential and
- 18 small business as of December 31st, 2004.
- 19 And if I look in Washington, under the state
- 20 of Washington, I see, according to the FCC, and this
- 21 is public data, 79 percent of ILEC lines are
- 22 residential and small business, 51 percent of CLEC
- 23 lines are residential and small business, and we
- 24 applied those fractions to turn Table 9 and Table 8
- 25 into the table for residence and small business.

- 1 Q. All right.
- 2 A. Mass market.
- 3 Q. Thank you for clearing that up. Can you
- 4 please turn to Exhibit 7?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. I realize you're not a Vonage employee, Dr.
- 7 Taylor, but would you accept that this is an excerpt
- 8 from a Vonage terms of service document?
- 9 A. Yes, it's -- I notice that it's two pages
- 10 out of --
- 11 O. Out of ten?
- 12 A. Out of ten, yes.
- 13 Q. And we are going to just take a look at the
- 14 Section 1.5, which begins at the bottom of page one,
- 15 and that's entitled Service Outages. And the Section
- 16 A or Subpart A of that section, if you can just turn
- 17 the page -- actually, I'm sorry, the text starts
- 18 right at the bottom. That states, does it not, that
- 19 911 dialing does not function in the event of a power
- 20 failure or disruption?
- 21 A. Yes.
- Q. And if we go to Section B, this indicates
- 23 that ISP -- that's Internet service provider --
- 24 outages or Internet outages or suspension or
- 25 termination of ISP or broadband service will prevent

- 1 Vonage's service, including 911, from operating;
- 2 correct?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Subpart D indicates, if you can just follow
- 5 down there, that, quote, Your ISP or broadband
- 6 provider or other third party may intentionally or
- 7 inadvertently block the ports over which the service
- 8 is provided or otherwise impede the usage of the
- 9 services; is that correct?
- 10 A. It says that, yes.
- 11 Q. And it also says, quote, During the period
- 12 that the ports are being blocked or your service is
- 13 impeded, and unless and until the blocking or
- 14 impediment is removed or the blocking or impediment
- is otherwise resolved, your service, including the
- 16 911 dialing feature, may not function; correct?
- 17 A. Yes, it says that.
- 18 Q. And Dr. Taylor, would you agree with me that
- 19 when an incumbent local company like Verizon provides
- 20 basic local service, that battery backup is a feature
- 21 of that service that enables consumers to make and
- 22 receive local calls in the event of a power outage?
- 23 A. Yes, Verizon includes -- or local exchange
- 24 carriers all have battery backups in the central
- 25 office, so the service itself continues to work until

- 1 those batteries wear down. What doesn't continue to
- 2 work is the PBXs, the wireless phones that people use
- 3 in their houses. When that electricity goes out,
- 4 you're out of luck. But an ordinary phone, black
- 5 Bakelite dial phone plugged into the wall will
- 6 continue to work in the period of a power outage.
- 7 Q. Or even an ordinary modern phone, which most
- 8 folks have in their house, will continue to work;
- 9 correct?
- 10 A. Well, most folks is probably correct, but
- 11 many folks are cordless, not wireless. I'm sorry,
- 12 cordless being where you have a -- you purchase a
- 13 line from the telephone company, it connects to a
- 14 phone on your desk, and then you carry the phone
- 15 around with you in the house. That doesn't work.
- 16 But if you are bound to the desk and you have a phone
- 17 of that sort, it will work.
- 18 Q. The fact that local dial tone service still
- 19 works enables the customer to still be able to make a
- 20 911 call; correct?
- 21 A. A customer that has a phone that still
- 22 works, yes.
- Q. Thank you. And sort of a corollary to that
- 24 question is that the local service provided by
- 25 Verizon is not affected by ISP outages or Internet

- 1 outages or suspension or termination of the ISP or
- 2 broadband service; correct?
- 3 A. No, it is not affected by those events; it's
- 4 affected by its own events.
- 5 Q. And I assume you'd agree, Dr. Taylor, that
- 6 access to E911 services is good policy?
- 7 A. Well, unfortunately, you're talking to an
- 8 economist. I think it's good policy in the following
- 9 sense. That people have come to expect that a device
- 10 which sits on their desk and looks like a telephone,
- 11 if you dial 911 on it, at least in the United States,
- 12 you'll reach some help, even if you're incoherent.
- 13 And as long as people have that expectation, then
- 14 it's important not to fool them in emergency
- 15 situations. So to that extent, I would agree with
- 16 you.
- I will remind you, though, people of your
- 18 age and mine, that we did grow up and survive with a
- 19 phone network that did not have E911 or 911 or
- 20 anything like that. We have phones in the United
- 21 States, wireless phones have grown up, people have
- 22 purchased them before E911 service was available on
- 23 wireless phones, and for Vonage and for VoIP, that
- 24 business has taken off. People, aware that the
- 25 service does not have an identical E911 system, have

- 1 been nonetheless intelligent adults willing to buy
- 2 the service.
- 3 So yes, the characteristics are different
- 4 for a VoIP service and will always be somewhat
- 5 different. They're always different, somewhat
- 6 different from wireless service, but that doesn't
- 7 mean that people wouldn't buy it. Service
- 8 characteristics may differ, but at the end of the
- 9 day, we've got to look at the market and see what
- 10 people buy. People seem to be willing to take a
- 11 chance that the phone that sits on their desk, be it
- 12 a VoIP phone, as mine is in my business, can't be
- 13 used effectively, or couldn't be used until recently,
- 14 effectively, to call 911.
- You will notice, I assume, in the FCC's
- 16 report on the merger, that one of the paragraphs that
- 17 they actually put in the merger approval was an
- 18 announcement recognizing the applicants, that is,
- 19 Verizon and SBC, AT&T and MCI's progress in
- 20 implementing the Commission's VoIP 911 service. So
- 21 there's every evidence that we're moving towards a
- 22 VoIP phone service which will have similar, but
- 23 different emergency characteristics, as does ordinary
- 24 wireline.
- 25 Q. All right. So are you willing to go out on

- 1 a limb and say that access to E911 is a good policy,
- 2 or are you uncomfortable with that?
- 3 A. I agree to the point that if you don't have
- 4 E911 access and you fool someone into thinking that
- 5 you do, I think public policy ought to ensure that
- 6 some kind of E911 service is available.
- 7 Q. All right. Can you turn to Exhibit 34, that
- 8 was marked for Mr. Danner, please?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 MR. CARRATHERS: What exhibit?
- 11 Q. Exhibit 34, Public Counsel Data Request
- 12 Number 112.
- 13 A. Oh, I'm sorry, I don't have it.
- 14 Q. May I request that your counsel provide you
- 15 with a copy of that? And I'm going to also look at
- 16 36 and 40.
- MS. SINGER NELSON: Here, I have them.
- MR. CARRATHERS: I'm sorry, what other?
- 19 MR. FFITCH: The exhibit numbers are 34, 36
- 20 and 40, and I can give you the DR numbers if you
- 21 want.
- MR. CARRATHERS: Yeah, the DR, please.
- 23 MR. FFITCH: DR is 112 and 114 and 189. And
- 24 actually, I'm looking, also, at 113.
- 25 JUDGE WALLIS: Let's be off the record for a

- 1 moment.
- 2 (Discussion off the record.)
- JUDGE WALLIS: Let's be back on the record,
- 4 please. Mr. ffitch, please continue.
- 5 MR. FFITCH: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 6 Q. Could you please look at Exhibit 34, Dr.
- 7 Taylor?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And in this exhibit or this data request,
- 10 the company is asked whether Verizon's Voice Wing
- 11 VoIP product provides E911 compatibility, and the
- 12 answer is, in the last sentence, Verizon's Voice Wing
- 13 product provides E911 compatibility in certain
- 14 locations; correct?
- 15 A. That's what it says.
- 16 Q. And Voice Wing is essentially Verizon's VoIP
- 17 product; correct?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And let's turn next to Exhibit 35. And this
- 20 asks generally about the technology platform. If you
- 21 could please look at the corrected response, the
- 22 second paragraph, and this describes and states,
- 23 Currently, Voice Wing is providing customers with
- 24 E911 service only in New York City. However, Voice
- 25 Wing plans to roll out E911 service across the

- 1 country as soon as possible; correct?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. And then, please turn to Exhibit 36. And
- 4 this data request asks if Verizon's Voice Wing VoIP
- 5 product provides E911 compatibility. Is the
- 6 technology platform available to other non-affiliated
- 7 VoIP providers. And the response is, Verizon states
- 8 that the technology is available to other VoIP
- 9 providers; correct?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. And please turn to Exhibit 37. I'm sorry,
- 12 it's Exhibit 40, is what I meant to say. Now, this
- 13 is a follow-up request to Data Request 113, which was
- 14 Exhibit 35 that we just looked at, where we were told
- 15 that this E911 platform is currently available in New
- 16 York City. And this data request asks a number of
- 17 questions. Question A is whether this platform can
- 18 be deployed in Verizon's Washington service
- 19 territory; correct?
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. And the answer, in the first sentence of A
- 22 below is, It is possible to deploy VoIP or VOIP E911
- 23 services in Verizon's Washington service area in a
- 24 fashion similar to the way it is deployed in New York
- 25 City; correct?

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. And then, four lines down, the answer also
- 3 states, Verizon is willing to accept orders from VoIP
- 4 providers and their vendors for access trunks, et
- 5 cetera, et cetera. And paraphrasing that, it's
- 6 indicating that Verizon's willing to accept orders
- 7 for this platform. Is that a fair statement?
- 8 A. Not quite. It does say that Verizon, by
- 9 itself, cannot provide a VoIP provider with E911
- 10 services. They can provide some of the necessary
- 11 parts of the platform, but not all, is my reading of
- 12 it.
- 13 Q. All right. The VoIP provider has to bring
- 14 some of their own services to the arrangement, and
- that's described here in the answer; correct?
- 16 A. Yes.
- Q. And then Part D -- excuse me, Part B asks
- 18 about a cost estimate, Part C asks about a time
- 19 estimate. Let's look at Part D. Verizon's asked if
- 20 it is Verizon's position that the system cannot be
- 21 deployed. If we look at Answer D below, the answer
- 22 given is NA, not applicable; correct?
- 23 A. Yes, because it's my understanding that they
- 24 say it can be deployed.
- 25 Q. All right.

- 1 A. That's Part A. It is possible to deploy.
- Q. Now, can you please turn to page 56 of your
- 3 rebuttal, which is Exhibit 4? I'll have the line
- 4 number in a moment.
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Well, on this page, you state, quote,
- 7 Offering VoIP service cannot revive MCI's
- 8 deteriorating mass market business; correct?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. All right. And that's line 16 and 17.
- 11 You're actually quoting Mr. Beach there, correct, or
- 12 referring to Mr. Beach's testimony?
- 13 A. Right, I refer to Mr. Beach. I don't think
- 14 I'm quoting him, but I'm --
- Q. No, you're not. You're just referring back;
- 16 correct?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. Now, we've just seen that Verizon, however,
- 19 is offering a VoIP product and rolling it out
- 20 nationwide; correct?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. So apparently Verizon sees some value in the
- 23 VoIP service; wouldn't that be fair to say?
- 24 A. Certainly. Verizon has placed wisely, in my
- view, bets on many different telephone technologies,

- 1 telecommunications technologies. It has a very smart
- 2 bet in wireless, which MCI didn't do. It has bets on
- 3 other technologies. And they would be foolish, in my
- 4 mind, if they were not to have a VoIP offering.
- 5 Q. Okay. Are you familiar with the quite
- 6 recent FCC decision opposing conditions on the
- 7 MCI/Verizon merger?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And are you familiar with the requirement of
- 10 stand-alone DSL?
- 11 A. Yes, I'm familiar with what it says.
- 12 Q. All right. And the FCC requirement is --
- 13 and I'm just going to give you a statement here, and
- 14 see if you agree that this accurately describes the
- 15 condition. Within 12 months of the merger closing
- 16 date, Verizon will deploy and offer stand-alone ADSL
- 17 within the local service areas of Verizon's incumbent
- 18 local telephone companies. Stand-alone ADSL means
- 19 ADSL service on ADSL equipped lines without requiring
- 20 customers to also purchase circuit switched voice
- 21 grade telephone service. Is that accurate, to your
- 22 understanding?
- 23 A. That definition is accurate, what you read.
- 24 I'm not sure where you're reading it from. It's not
- 25 in the press release that I have.

- 1 O. No, it's not. I'm reading from a Verizon
- 2 document that describes the specific --
- 3 A. Oh.
- Q. -- details. And I'm happy to show it to
- 5 you, but my point is actually here to simply get a
- 6 description of what stand-alone DSL means in this
- 7 context. And specifically what it means, can you
- 8 confirm that what it means is that the DSL service is
- 9 provided without requiring a customer to also
- 10 purchase circuit switched voice grade telephone
- 11 service?
- 12 A. Yes, that, in fact, is what the press
- 13 release says.
- 14 Q. All right. So the FCC condition does not
- 15 preclude by its terms Verizon from bundling or
- 16 requiring a customer to purchase some other type of
- 17 service, for example, a VoIP service, when it
- 18 purchases stand-alone DSL, so long as that is not a
- 19 circuit switched service?
- 20 MR. CARRATHERS: Objection, Your Honor. We
- 21 -- Public Counsel went through this line of
- 22 questioning yesterday and, as we explained, the
- 23 documents speak for themselves and we expect the FCC
- 24 order to sort of flesh out what these terms mean, and
- 25 it was for that very reason that we all agreed we

- 1 would supplement that response. If it occurred after
- 2 your decision in this case, then it would necessarily
- 3 be a record request, a letter of some such. And so I
- 4 object to the same line of questioning on those
- 5 grounds.
- JUDGE WALLIS: Mr. ffitch.
- 7 MR. FFITCH: Your Honor, as a record
- 8 requisition, I'd like to ask that Verizon provide a
- 9 copy of an ex parte letter provided to the FCC on
- 10 October 31st, 2005, which essentially contains a
- 11 description of the conditions, including the
- 12 stand-alone DSL. I'd be happy to show this to
- 13 counsel and we'd ask that that be provided formally
- 14 as a record requisition so that we can then offer it.
- 15 JUDGE WALLIS: It's marked as -- or
- 16 identified for the record as Record Requisition
- 17 Number Five.
- 18 MR. FFITCH: Your Honor, I'm not sure if --
- 19 I guess I'd like to ask one further follow-up to
- 20 this, and it may be hypothetical, given the fact that
- 21 we -- that interchange we just had with regard to the
- 22 previous testimony and exhibits, but let me try it
- 23 this way and see if there's a concern on Verizon
- 24 counsel's part.
- 25 Q. But would it be a concern, Dr. Taylor, if

- 1 Verizon were to interpret this stand-alone
- 2 requirement as permitting it to bundle other services
- 3 with the DSL product when it was offering that, as a
- 4 requirement when it was offering that to customers?
- 5 MR. CARRATHERS: The same objection, Your
- 6 Honor. The documents speaks for itself as to
- 7 precisely what the obligations will -- and indeed the
- 8 FCC orders will dictate those, so hypothesizing on
- 9 whether a possible Verizon interpretation might
- 10 possibly be not a good thing is both irrelevant, and
- 11 that particular issue will be addressed by the FCC
- 12 order.
- JUDGE WALLIS: Mr. ffitch.
- 14 MR. FFITCH: Well, Your Honor, Mr. -- Dr.
- 15 Martin's being -- Dr. Taylor, excuse me, not Kevin
- 16 Martin, who's not here --
- 17 THE WITNESS: Just a point.
- 18 MR. FFITCH: Dr. Taylor is being tendered as
- 19 an expert witness by the company on matters relating
- 20 to telecommunications services marketing, bundling of
- 21 services and the economics thereof, and I'm simply
- 22 asking him hypothetically whether it would be a
- 23 concern for him, a competitive concern if this
- 24 condition were interpreted to permit Verizon to
- 25 bundle mandatorily another service with its DSL

- 1 service, a non-circuit switched service.
- 2 JUDGE WALLIS: What do you mean when you say
- 3 concern?
- 4 MR. FFITCH: Would it be anticompetitive.
- 5 JUDGE WALLIS: Very well. As explained, I
- 6 believe the testimony is within the scope of the
- 7 witness' presentation and his expertise, and the
- 8 context being clear from the discussions on the
- 9 record, the question is allowable and the witness may
- 10 respond.
- 11 THE WITNESS: Okay. I mean, the boilerplate
- 12 responses, to begin, are, first of all, I don't know
- 13 what the FCC had in mind and I don't know what the
- 14 anticompetitive concern that could be raised if
- 15 Verizon or any other ILEC were to provide stand-alone
- 16 DSL service bundled together with VoIP, which is your
- 17 hypothetical; is that correct?
- 18 Q. Correct.
- 19 A. So I don't know what concern it is they are
- 20 addressing. It is an interstate service, as you're
- 21 aware, so I'm not sure why it's relevant to why we're
- 22 here. But from an economist's point of view, the
- 23 first things you need to know about the markets here
- 24 are that, first, the broadband access market is
- 25 competitive, so DSL service is a way that many

- 1 subscribers in Washington get broadband access to the
- 2 Internet, but cable modem --
- 3 MR. FFITCH: Your Honor, Your Honor -- I'm
- 4 sorry to interrupt, Dr. Taylor. I've asked the
- 5 witness very specifically whether it would be
- 6 anticompetitive if Verizon mandatorily bundled its
- 7 stand-alone DSL with another non-circuit switched
- 8 service, and I'd like the witness to initially answer
- 9 that question. If he has some sort of a backup
- 10 explanation, that's fine, but I'd like to get an
- 11 answer to my question first.
- 12 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. The answer is no,
- 13 it is not anticompetitive if the concern you have is
- 14 an anticompetitive effect in the local access market,
- 15 which, if you go back over the history of stand-alone
- 16 DSL, I'm not sure if that's come to Washington, but
- in other states and before the FCC, the concern or
- 18 the anticompetitive concern that was raised was not
- 19 one about the broadband market, because everyone
- 20 recognizes that that's a competitive market, but
- 21 rather that if an ILEC were to insist upon bundling
- 22 together its DSL service and its local exchange
- 23 service, then people were worried that might give it
- 24 an anticompetitive advantage in the local exchange
- 25 market.

- 1 So that was the concern, the policy concern
- 2 that was connected with the issue of stand-alone DSL.
- 3 And the reason, then, in this context that I say no,
- 4 that it's not an anticompetitive effect, is because
- 5 the broadband market is competitive.
- 6 This is not an example of illegal or
- 7 monopolistic tying. In fact, it's the opposite of
- 8 tying. It is taking a competitive service, namely
- 9 broadband access, and saying if you want my broadband
- 10 access service, you're going to have to buy my, in
- 11 this case, regulated local exchange service, which is
- 12 less competitive. That's the opposite of tying.
- 13 It's not a profitable strategy.
- 14 Think of what the other way would be. If
- 15 Verizon came to this Commission and said, We would
- 16 like to insist that every local exchange customer
- 17 also have to buy our broadband service, our DSL
- 18 service, that would be tying, and of course you'd
- 19 laugh it out of court. This is the opposite of that,
- 20 and in my view, as an economist, it would not be
- 21 anticompetitive for -- to not require, double
- 22 negative, stand-alone DSL. And that's the short
- 23 answer.
- I mean, the effect that your hypothetical
- 25 would have would effectively keep Verizon's local

- 1 exchange service tied with or combined with broadband
- 2 access. In your hypothetical, it's because it's
- 3 VoIP. In the usual case that we've all looked at,
- 4 it's because it's ordinary copper lines, but the
- 5 effect would be the same, and the effect isn't
- 6 anticompetitive, because the broadband access market
- 7 is competitive. Customers have a choice.
- 8 Q. All right. So just to summarize, your
- 9 position is you do not have -- you do not believe
- 10 there are any competitive -- anticompetitive
- 11 implications if Verizon hypothetically were to
- 12 require a customer who wanted to purchase stand-alone
- 13 DSL to also purchase Verizon's VoIP? Is that an
- 14 accurate summary of your position?
- 15 A. That's correct. It would not be
- 16 anticompetitive. It might be stupid, but it's not
- 17 anticompetitive.
- 18 MR. FFITCH: All right. I don't have any
- 19 further questions, Your Honor.
- JUDGE WALLIS: Very well.
- 21 MR. KOPTA: Your Honor, I have just a
- 22 couple.
- JUDGE WALLIS: That's right.
- MR. KOPTA: I have about five minutes.
- JUDGE WALLIS: We'll start the clock.

- 1 MR. KOPTA: I'll talk fast. My apologies to
- 2 Barb.

- 4 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 5 BY MR. KOPTA:
- 6 Q. Good morning, Dr. Taylor. I'm Greg Kopta,
- 7 representing XO.
- 8 A. Good morning, Mr. Kopta.
- 9 Q. I just wanted to ask you something about one
- 10 part of your testimony. This is Exhibit 4T-HC, your
- 11 rebuttal testimony, on page 106.
- 12 A. Yes.
- Q. And specifically, I draw your attention to
- 14 lines five through six, the third bullet point on
- 15 that page.
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. The 247 buildings you reference, are those
- 18 all in Verizon's local service territory in
- 19 Washington?
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. And what is your source for that
- 22 information?
- 23 A. We have two sources. The first is a
- 24 commercially-available database called Geo-Lit, which
- 25 makes money by -- in several ways. They ask carriers

- 1 to tell them where they -- where the carriers have
- 2 capacity, and therefore, if you want to buy service,
- 3 you go to Geo-Lit and you can see where the -- what
- 4 buildings are being served. They also have engineers
- 5 who go out and look at building permits and look in
- 6 the streets and see where, what buildings are lit.
- 7 So Geo-Lit provides a list, by CLEC and building
- 8 address, of carriers that, in principal, are offering
- 9 to supply service.
- 10 In addition to that, though actually not in
- 11 the data that you have right here, because we didn't
- 12 have it in time, is a list of CLECs that MCI has
- 13 because those, as part of the agreements that these
- 14 CLECs and MCI have for purchasing capacity, the CLECs
- 15 let MCI know where they have capacity in case MCI
- 16 wants to purchase service from them.
- 17 So the combination of those two lists, and
- 18 in this case it's just the one list, we know where
- 19 all the -- well, we know where a subset of the lit
- 20 buildings are. This doesn't pretend to be totally
- 21 inclusive. Not every carrier reports to Geo-Lit, so
- 22 it is an underestimate, but this is the ones that we
- 23 know about.
- 24 The Justice Department, on the other hand,
- 25 which went through a similar calculation to this one,

- 1 went out and asked -- actually required CLECs to
- 2 provide the information about where they lit
- 3 buildings and what the capacity of those buildings
- 4 were, so when the Justice Department went through its
- 5 screens to determine where there were buildings that
- 6 had a competitive concern, they had more data than
- 7 what we had. They had all the data from XO and from
- 8 everybody else that they essentially subpoenaed to
- 9 help them make the decision.
- 10 Q. So is this Geo-Lit database a subscription
- 11 database or is it a publicly-available without charge
- 12 type of service?
- 13 A. No, you have to pay.
- 14 Q. Is there a printout of some nature that you
- 15 can get from that database or is it simply an online
- 16 view type of service?
- 17 A. I don't know that they sell, you know, a
- 18 paper copy of anything. You download data in various
- 19 formats, I think, which you can then manipulate to --
- 20 for example, to do maps and things like that.
- Q. Would it be possible, as a record
- 22 requisition, to get a copy of the download that you
- 23 used to develop this figure for your testimony?
- 24 A. Unless there's something that we've signed
- 25 with Geo-Lit that would prevent that. Nothing

- 1 physically prevents that.
- 2 MR. KOPTA: Then I would make that record
- 3 requisition, what I believe is Number Six.
- 4 JUDGE WALLIS: Number Six. And
- 5 specifically, what information is it that you are
- 6 looking for by reference to the witness' testimony?
- 7 MR. KOPTA: I'm looking for the --
- 8 essentially the source of the 247 buildings figure
- 9 that Dr. Taylor uses, and he references the Geo-Lit
- 10 database.
- 11 THE WITNESS: Would a printout of the CLECs
- 12 and the addresses of all of the buildings that
- 13 comprise 247 be --
- MR. KOPTA: Yes, that would be acceptable.
- 15 THE WITNESS: Because I think we actually
- 16 have that.
- 17 MR. KOPTA: Okay. Then we would make it
- 18 that specific, then.
- 19 JUDGE WALLIS: And where does that appear in
- 20 the witness' testimony?
- 21 MR. KOPTA: It references Exhibit 4T-HC,
- 22 page 106, lines five through six.
- JUDGE WALLIS: Thank you.
- Q. And Dr. Taylor, Is there a comparable list
- 25 for the buildings to which Verizon has constructed

- 1 facilities in its local exchange service territory in
- 2 Washington?
- 3 A. That I'm not sure of. I think -- well, we
- 4 don't have one. We assumed that Verizon can provide
- 5 service to every building in its territory. I mean,
- 6 I assume it's got a tariff obligation to provide
- 7 service. So for this purpose, for this calculation
- 8 of where MCI and Verizon were both in the same
- 9 building, we assumed Verizon is in every building,
- 10 which is a conservative assumption, if, for some
- 11 reason, they're not and they didn't have to be.
- 12 Q. Do you know the total number of commercial
- 13 buildings into which Verizon has constructed
- 14 facilities in Washington?
- 15 A. Has currently constructed facilities? I
- 16 don't know it, but it's a knowable number.
- 17 MR. KOPTA: Okay. I would ask, as another
- 18 record requisition, for that total number of
- 19 buildings in Verizon's local service territory in
- 20 Washington to which Verizon has constructed
- 21 facilities. And I mean by that commercial buildings,
- 22 not residences.
- MR. CARRATHERS: Your Honor, I'd like to
- 24 object to the record request, and here's why.
- 25 Parties have had plenty of opportunity to seek

- 1 discovery on these issues that were addressed in Dr.
- 2 Taylor's rebuttal testimony. I personally don't know
- 3 how much work is going to be needed to do that. And
- 4 I'm concerned we're going to go out, put this
- 5 information together, have a record request, and
- 6 let's say we can't get it together for two weeks,
- 7 three weeks, then have parties argue that they don't
- 8 have time to address it in their brief.
- 9 I don't think it's fair. I think parties
- 10 did have an ample opportunity to serve discovery. In
- 11 fact, I don't think XO served any discovery upon any
- 12 company throughout this entire proceeding. And so in
- 13 essence, seeking additional discovery request at this
- 14 time I think is inappropriate and not a good
- 15 practice.
- 16 MR. KOPTA: Your Honor, I'm merely asking
- 17 for the total number of buildings. I don't see that
- 18 as -- in this case, I'm not asking for a list of all
- 19 the buildings to which Verizon has constructed
- 20 facilities; I'm simply asking for a total number, a
- 21 single number I don't believe is something that is --
- 22 at all raises the concerns that counsel for Verizon
- 23 is raising and simply puts into perspective the total
- 24 number of buildings to which they reference in Dr.
- 25 Taylor's testimony the CLECs have constructed

- 1 facilities.
- 2 JUDGE WALLIS: Very well. The request is
- 3 identified as a Record Request Number Seven. The
- 4 extent of burden is something that the company can
- 5 verify. If it does prove to be unduly burdensome,
- 6 the company can come back and state its objection.
- 7 To facilitate a complete record, I believe
- 8 that it is appropriate to allow record requisitions
- 9 and requisitions such as this one, although, as
- 10 counsel has pointed out, the timing of the request
- 11 can have some consequences, and a request that is
- 12 unduly burdensome might be denied. So subject to
- 13 that opportunity to raise objection, the request is
- 14 identified as Record Requisition Number Seven.
- MR. CARRATHERS: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 16 MR. KOPTA: Thank you, Your Honor, and those
- 17 are all my questions. Thank you, Dr. Taylor.
- 18 JUDGE WALLIS: Very well. Redirect.
- 19 MR. CARRATHERS: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 20 Very briefly.

- 22 REDIRECT EXAMINATION
- 23 BY MR. CARRATHERS:
- Q. Dr. Taylor, do you recall Mr. ffitch,
- 25 Counsel for Public Counsel, asking you a number of

- 1 questions about VoIP and E911 in relation to what
- 2 folks consider traditional wireline telephone
- 3 service; correct?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. Let me hand to you an exhibit that has been
- 6 introduced in this case, Exhibit 512, which is the
- 7 Justice -- Department of Justice press release on the
- 8 merger. And if you could please just take a moment
- 9 and look that over and tell me when you're ready.
- 10 A. I've read this very carefully. I'm ready.
- 11 Q. Thank you. Now, in that press release,
- 12 could you briefly describe the Department of
- 13 Justice's findings, as well as their investigation
- 14 considering, quote, emerging technologies, which
- 15 include VoIP?
- 16 A. Sure. VoIP, as an emerging technology, is
- 17 explicitly mentioned. What the Justice Department
- 18 did was, as it says, to look at, to investigate, not
- 19 just the services that were subject to the IRU lease
- 20 requirements, but all areas the merging firms
- 21 compete, including, and I'm essentially reading,
- 22 residential local and long distance service, Internet
- 23 backbone services, and a variety of
- 24 telecommunications services provided to business
- 25 customers, with the exception of the cities -- cities

- 1 covered by today's action (none of which are in
- 2 Washington), in which the merging firms control the
- 3 only wireline access to numerous buildings,
- 4 consumers, due to existing competition, emerging
- 5 technologies -- see what they mean by that -- and the
- 6 changing regulatory environment and exceptionally
- 7 large merger-specific efficiencies, and the DOJ found
- 8 that it's not anticompetitive in all those areas.
- 9 Now, about VoIP, taking Mr. ffitch's
- 10 concerns into account, the DOJ says, As part of its
- 11 investigation, the Antitrust Division considered
- 12 numerous product and geographic market and evaluated
- 13 all overlaps between the merging parties. The
- 14 Division took into account competition from cable
- 15 companies, as well as emerging technologies such as
- 16 voice over Internet protocol, et cetera, et cetera.
- 17 So the conclusion must be that when the
- 18 Department of Justice looked at possible
- 19 anticompetitive effects of the merger, they took the
- 20 presence of VoIP offerings into account in their
- 21 conclusion that, for all of the services except for
- 22 the building-specific ones that they put a
- 23 restriction on, the merger was -- had no
- 24 anticompetitive effect.
- 25 So I must conclude that even if Mr. ffitch

- 1 is correct that E911 is different and VoIP has
- 2 different characteristics when the electricity goes
- 3 down, that, nonetheless, at least in the DOJ's point
- 4 of view, from their point of view, in net, there's
- 5 enough competition from that and other services that
- 6 the merger of MCI and Verizon is not anticompetitive.
- 7 MR. CARRATHERS: Thank you, Dr. Taylor.
- 8 That's all my redirect. Thank you, Your Honor.
- 9 JUDGE WALLIS: Any questions from the bench?
- 10 COMMISSIONER JONES: Yes, Your Honor.
- 11 JUDGE WALLIS: Commissioner Jones.

- EXAMINATION
- 14 BY COMMISSIONER JONES:
- 15 Q. Dr. Taylor, I noticed from your vitae, it's
- 16 about a hundred pages in length --
- 17 A. Very tiring.
- 18 Q. -- that you've testified before a number of
- 19 state commissions before and before the FCC?
- 20 A. That's correct.
- 21 Q. Have you ever testified on behalf of a
- 22 competitive local exchange carrier or an IXC? It
- 23 appears to be primarily on behalf of incumbent,
- incumbent, underlined, local exchange carriers?
- 25 A. Primarily, you're correct. For IXCs, yes,

- 1 there are a couple of resellers in that list for whom
- 2 I have represented in antitrust cases, for example.
- 3 But by and large, my U.S. clients, at least, have
- 4 been local exchange carriers.
- 5 Q. Have you ever -- so you have never testified
- 6 before a regulatory body on behalf of a new market
- 7 entrant or a competitor trying to get into an
- 8 established communications market?
- 9 A. Well, before a regulatory body, that's
- 10 correct. My young and new resellers were all not
- 11 before regulatory bodies.
- 12 Q. But in terms of either a facilities-based
- 13 company or a company that's using UNEs or leased
- 14 circuits to get into a market; correct?
- 15 A. Correct.
- 16 Q. Starting on page 19 --
- 17 JUDGE WALLIS: Did the witness answer on the
- 18 record?
- 19 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. Correct.
- 20 Q. Starting on page 19 of your rebuttal
- 21 testimony, you go into an extensive analysis of why
- 22 the traditional -- what should I say -- the
- 23 traditional merger analysis, from an economics and a
- 24 regulatory economics point of view, is incorrect.
- 25 And I assume that you're familiar with the horizontal

- 1 merger guidelines of DOJ?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. So you're familiar with this document,
- 4 obviously?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And basically, as I read your testimony in
- 7 the rebuttal, it -- what you're saying is that either
- 8 on a product area definition basis or on a geographic
- 9 area definition basis or, frankly, anything in that
- 10 merger guidelines document, that there is hardly
- 11 anything -- there is little, if anything, of value
- 12 for a state commission to use in applying a rigorous
- 13 economic analysis to mergers; is that correct?
- 14 A. No, I wouldn't agree with that at all.
- 15 Q. Okay. Well, could you summarize why you
- 16 disagree with the traditional use of horizontal
- 17 merger guidelines and HHIs for specific products in
- 18 specific markets?
- 19 A. The -- yes, I'd be happy to. The short
- 20 answer, Commissioner Jones, is because if, when you
- 21 do a traditional HHI analysis, you only include in
- 22 the product market products or services that
- 23 essentially have the same name or the same tariff
- 24 reference as the service you're interested in.
- 25 You are doing violence to what the rest of

- 1 the merger guidelines talks about. That is, for
- 2 telecommunications services, you have to look at how
- 3 products and services are bought and sold, and you
- 4 couldn't do, for example, an HHI for basic exchange,
- 5 local exchange service, and you couldn't simply look
- 6 at that in isolation and you couldn't do that if you
- 7 read the merger guidelines carefully, because they
- 8 would ask what would happen if you were a
- 9 hypothetical monopolist that served only basic local
- 10 exchange service, you raised your price, would
- 11 customers be obliged to pay, or, question mark, would
- 12 customers go to packaged services that maybe you or
- 13 someone else provide or wireless services or
- 14 something else.
- So I guess what I would argue is that a
- 16 narrow interpretation of product market guidelines,
- 17 if you like, is absolutely wrong for
- 18 telecommunications services, though the analysis
- 19 which leads you to that is straight in the merger
- 20 guidelines. It tells you, when asking what products
- 21 are in the market, it says you don't need to look at
- 22 just the products in the market today. You ask the
- 23 question, if there were a small increase in price,
- 24 what products would be in the market within a year.
- 25 Well, that says, you know, that an HHI measured on

- 1 market shares today doesn't make much sense.
- 2 Also doesn't make much sense from the
- 3 perspective that you always forget, that some of
- 4 these services are regulated services. So we ask the
- 5 question does Verizon have market power for basic
- 6 local exchange service. The correct answer from the
- 7 merger guidelines would have to be, well, probably
- 8 not, because market power is measured at a
- 9 competitive market price. It's not measured at the
- 10 regulated price. That is, because today it might be
- 11 the case that Verizon would find it profitable to
- 12 hypothetically raise basic exchange rates doesn't
- 13 mean they have market power through the service. To
- 14 an economist, it means -- to me, it means that, you
- 15 know, five decades of regulatory policy have kept
- 16 prices below what a competitive market price would
- 17 be.
- 18 So it's not a correct application of the
- 19 merger guidelines to be looking at substitution,
- 20 substitution, say, between wireless and wireline at
- 21 current prices. Rather, a merger guidelines person
- 22 would be looking at it at competitive market prices.
- For the geographic market argument, it's a
- 24 little different. The geographic markets for
- 25 telephone services are a little fuzzy, because

- 1 somebody providing service across the street doesn't
- 2 really help you where you are. You're not going to
- 3 run across the street to answer the phone. What the
- 4 FCC has done, they say following the merger
- 5 guidelines, has been to look at very narrowly-defined
- 6 geographic markets for long distance, they sometimes
- 7 say that a point to point market is the right market,
- 8 but then they say all of the characteristics that
- 9 you're interested in in this market are the same,
- 10 whether it's Peoria to Pittsburgh or whether it's
- 11 anywhere else in the United States, and therefore,
- 12 even if the geographic market is a point to point
- 13 market, we can look at the bigger one, namely the
- 14 U.S. market, which is what the FCC did ten years ago
- 15 for long distance, without running into a problem,
- 16 because the competitive conditions are the same
- 17 irrespective of the -- where you draw the line for a
- 18 geographic market.
- 19 Q. So I am -- just to cut to the chase here, I
- 20 understand on all these products, whether it be
- 21 intermodal, VoIP, local, I guess excluding --
- 22 including local exchange, that you're defining all of
- 23 these markets as national in scope; correct?
- 24 A. Well, yes, I think we say that with the
- 25 proviso that I just gave you, that yes, you're not

- 1 going to go to Idaho to answer the phone, but rather
- 2 the circumstances that make the local exchange
- 3 service, residential local exchange service, all of
- 4 these competitive to the extent that I talk about in
- 5 my testimony, are things that pertain everywhere.
- 6 The Telecommunications Act, the requirement to
- 7 unbundle elements, the requirement to provide resale,
- 8 those are geographically ubiquitous.
- 9 Q. So that is primarily the reason, from an
- 10 economist's perspective, that you did not run the
- 11 traditional HHI market concentration analysis,
- 12 correct, for this proceeding?
- 13 A. Yes, there is not an HHI in my calculation;
- 14 that's correct.
- 15 Q. So what do we have in terms of -- and I've
- 16 read your testimony and your rebuttal, so what we
- 17 have in your pre-filed direct and your rebuttal is
- 18 your best economic analysis of both the national
- 19 issues of market concentration, the possibility of
- 20 increased pricing power of this merged entity, as
- 21 well as on the state level. That's your best shot at
- 22 an analysis of the specific conditions today in this
- 23 market?
- A. Correct, and I would urge you to look
- 25 particularly at the Washington-specific numbers,

- 1 because even for this merger, the territory involved
- 2 in Washington is very different from the territory
- 3 involved elsewhere. You noticed, I'm sure, that the
- 4 FCC put a large number of conditions on the merger,
- 5 conditions -- some of which were asked for here, and
- 6 you have to remember in that context that Verizon and
- 7 MCI may have a very different competitive
- 8 relationship in Manhattan or in New York than they do
- 9 in Verizon's territory in Washington.
- 10 So when you're looking -- looking at the
- 11 evidence, make sure you look at the
- 12 Washington-specific evidence, because things are
- 13 different here than --
- 14 Q. Yes.
- 15 A. -- they are elsewhere.
- 16 Q. So as we go forward with our analysis, your
- 17 best analysis is in this pre-filed and in the
- 18 rebuttal. For example, on cable, you talk a lot
- 19 about intermodal competition, including cable?
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. And you define the market as an enterprise
- 22 market and a mass market?
- 23 A. Correct.
- Q. Nothing in between, no shades of gray.
- 25 There's no local exchange market, there's no product

- 1 differentiation among the enterprise market, for
- 2 example, in your testimony, is there?
- 3 A. That's correct. Within enterprise, we have
- 4 governments, we have private business, we have
- 5 wholesale, that is, other carriers who buy.
- 6 Q. Right.
- 7 A. And the point is they all buy them in the
- 8 same way.
- 9 Q. But, for example, let's take the cable
- 10 analogy as an intermodal competitor.
- 11 A. Sure.
- 12 Q. So you are asserting that there is vigorous
- 13 today and there will be even more vigorous
- 14 competition in the future for cable for all of the
- 15 communications markets in the state of Washington?
- 16 A. Oh, absolutely.
- 17 Q. Residential, small business?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Medium-sized business, large business?
- 20 A. Did you see the news this morning? Four
- 21 major cable companies put together a joint venture
- 22 with Sprint-Nextel, large, business-oriented wireless
- 23 carrier, to provide the fourth part of their triple
- 24 play, I don't know what you'd call it, a four-part
- 25 triple play, but -- so they can provide wireless as

- 1 part of the package that they will provide to
- 2 residential and to business services. That's just
- 3 hot news this morning.
- 4 Q. Just my final question is if you accept your
- 5 analysis, especially from a state commission's point
- 6 of view, and define and accept your analysis of
- 7 competition, intermodal competition, and that these
- 8 are, in fact, interstate services, and I guess my
- 9 question to you, as a final one, is what sort of
- 10 analysis, rigorous economics analysis should we use
- 11 as a state commission if many of these new products,
- 12 these intermodal products, of course, are not subject
- 13 to our jurisdiction. They're subject to FCC, are
- 14 they not?
- 15 A. Some.
- 16 Q. So what sort of analysis, accepted economics
- 17 discipline should we use going forward for this case
- 18 and other cases?
- 19 A. Let's do this case first. This is a merger,
- 20 and we always have to focus on the narrow question
- 21 that's being asked. That is, what is the change in
- 22 competitive circumstances, for you, for the services
- 23 over which you have responsibility, what change will
- 24 this merger bring about in competition for those
- 25 intrastate services. A very narrow, much narrower

- 1 focus than a lot of other questions.
- 2 We don't -- Verizon isn't asking to be
- 3 deregulated here. We're not trying to -- they're not
- 4 trying to argue that competition is sufficient that
- 5 they should have complete pricing flexibility. They
- 6 may think they should, but that's not this docket.
- 7 It's what is the incremental effect of MCI and
- 8 Verizon becoming under one, under one roof. And for
- 9 that, a rigorous analysis, which I think we did, I
- 10 think the Staff did, looks at what the overlaps
- 11 between Verizon and MCI, both the facilities
- 12 overlaps, the ones that I concentrate on, and the
- 13 services.
- 14 For mass market, it's almost a no-brainer in
- 15 the sense that if MCI were to actually exit the mass
- 16 market, they don't say that they are, but if you
- 17 thought that they were, then the HHI effect would be
- 18 zero. That is, you would -- when you're comparing a
- 19 pre-merger and a post-merger HHI and MCI isn't in the
- 20 market, the change is zero. Well, that's -- I
- 21 wouldn't say that that's the right answer, but it's
- 22 the answer in the limit.
- 23 And in fact, for mass market, the fact that,
- 24 even though MCI is going to continue to milk its cash
- 25 cows, my phrase, not theirs, that doesn't have much

- 1 of an effect on price. You know, if you want to see
- 2 that MCI has an effect on price, cast your mind back
- 3 ten years at dinnertime when the phone rang. There
- 4 was somebody telling you about why you should shift
- 5 to MCI, because it was a lot cheaper than Verizon or
- 6 whoever. But they're not doing that anymore. The
- 7 marketing is cut out.
- 8 And for -- I mean, so the analysis for mass
- 9 market, I think, is quite simple, and from my
- 10 perspective, the analysis from -- for enterprise
- 11 simply looks at the facilities that are being used to
- 12 provide these services, and there's almost no
- 13 overlap. So that's -- and where there is overlap,
- 14 there are lots of other carriers. It's like
- 15 fishermen. Wherever there are a lot of fish, there
- 16 are a lot of fishermen. So in the Seattle MSA, where
- 17 there are -- Verizon and MCI both have fiber and have
- 18 lit buildings, so does everybody else. No surprise.
- 19 That takes care of this case.
- 20 You'd asked about other cases, and you raise
- 21 a very interesting concern. I'd recommend to you
- 22 essentially an NPRM that the New York Public Service
- 23 Commission Staff put out the other day. They don't
- 24 have answers, they're looking for them, but it
- 25 addresses just your question. What do we do, what do

- 1 you do when you have control over prices, service
- 2 conditions, quality of wireline telephone companies
- 3 in your jurisdiction, but they compete against
- 4 carriers and things over which you have no control.
- 5 And what is -- how should you act in those
- 6 circumstances in order to best serve the customers
- 7 that you protect.
- 8 Q. Well, thank you for bringing that up. Do
- 9 you also have an opinion on the New York PSC White
- 10 Paper?
- 11 A. Yes, I do.
- 12 Q. Is that a good document? Is that a rigorous
- 13 economic analysis of the effects of these -- of this
- 14 merger and another merger?
- 15 A. The short answer is no. It tries to be.
- 16 The Staff there, like the Staff here, is an honest
- 17 bunch of economists, many of whom I've worked with
- 18 for years, trying to do the best they can, but with
- 19 the data that they have, the numbers that they put
- 20 out are very misleading. In the same sense as, one
- 21 of my criticisms, of Staff's HHI here. Staff gets
- 22 all the data they can on who the competitors are,
- 23 squares the shares and adds them up. That gives a --
- 24 I mean, that's the best you can do if that's all the
- 25 numbers that you have, but you have to recognize that

- 1 that doesn't include intermodal competition. Where
- 2 is Vonage in that? It doesn't appear. In fact, I
- 3 don't even know how to make it appear. You know,
- 4 where are wireless carriers, et cetera.
- 5 The New York report had a couple of other
- 6 sort of major problems, as well, when they were
- 7 looking at transport. They measured -- they went out
- 8 and asked -- in fact, I think the data came from a
- 9 previous docket. It wasn't complete, not everyone
- 10 replied, so it's the same problem. But, also, when
- 11 they were measuring point to point markets, they
- 12 would say, all right, who provides services from A to
- 13 B? You guys do. Who provides services from B to C?
- 14 You guys do. Who provides service from A to C?
- 15 Well, they don't realize that -- or they don't take
- 16 into account in their analysis the fact that anyone
- 17 who provides service from A to B and B to C also
- 18 provides service A to C. So that's a hard sort of
- 19 programming problem to solve, but they didn't solve
- 20 it.
- 21 I can't think offhand what other comments
- 22 are, but sure.
- 23 COMMISSIONER JONES: Judge, I should just
- 24 note for the record that this is Document 303, this
- 25 New York Public Service Commission study that I

- 1 referred to. It is already in the record.
- JUDGE WALLIS: Thank you.
- 3 COMMISSIONER JONES: Document 303.
- 4 Q. So just as a final question, then, in that
- 5 document, you do not agree with their -- they broke
- 6 down the mass market and the large enterprise and
- 7 medium-sized business market and they quote --
- 8 concluded, on the business market, We tentatively
- 9 conclude the Verizon/MCI merger will produce
- 10 significant consolidation and is, therefore, more
- 11 troubling. They were less concerned about the mass
- 12 market, but they were more concerned about the
- 13 industry consolidation aspects for the business
- 14 market.
- 15 So you disagree with that, you disagree with
- 16 those conclusion?
- 17 A. Yes, I disagree with the conclusion. And
- 18 just one guick thing. There are two New York Staff
- 19 reports. There was an updated report. I don't know
- 20 what you're looking at.
- Q. This is the one dated July 6th, 2005.
- 22 A. There is a revision.
- 23 Q. Exhibit 303.
- 24 A. All right. There is a revision that they
- 25 filed, Staff filed.

- 1 Q. I assume this is the most recent version,
- 2 given all the bright people in this room working on
- 3 the case. Okay. That's all I have.
- 4 JUDGE WALLIS: Very well. I would like to
- 5 follow up with two matters, Dr. Taylor.

- 7 EXAMINATION
- 8 BY JUDGE WALLIS:
- 9 Q. First of all, you referred to, in your
- 10 discussion with Commissioner Jones, merger
- 11 guidelines. Can you identify exactly what documents
- 12 you were referring to in that discussion?
- 13 A. Yes, I saw Commissioner Jones had a copy.
- 14 I'm not sure I do. It is the 1992 version of the --
- 15 I think the official citation is something like the
- 16 Department of Justice and Federal Trade Commission
- 17 Horizontal Merger Guidelines, and it is a publication
- 18 available on either the DOJ or the FTC's Web site,
- 19 and it is the document that the Staffs of those
- 20 agencies use to determine which mergers ought to be
- 21 looked at carefully.
- 22 Q. Could the company provide a copy of that to
- 23 the record as Bench Request Number One?
- MR. CARRATHERS: Yes, Your Honor.
- JUDGE WALLIS: Thank you.

- 1 Q. In addition, you, in your discussion with
- 2 Commissioner Jones, suggested looking specifically at
- 3 circumstances within Washington. As Bench Request
- 4 Number Two, and referring back to Exhibit 61, which
- 5 is Mr. Beach's testimony, at page 20, he identifies
- 6 the number of buildings in Verizon territory and in
- 7 Qwest or non-Verizon territory that MCI serves.
- 8 As to those, could you identify the, to the
- 9 extent the information is available, the minimum
- 10 number of competitors serving those buildings and
- 11 identify those competitors. Again, that would be to
- 12 the extent that information is available to you.
- 13 A. What do you mean by the minimum number?
- 14 Q. If you know the exact number, then that
- 15 could be provided. If there is a way to identify
- 16 what would be the minimum number, then that would be
- 17 acceptable, also.
- 18 A. I know, for our buildings, we have the
- 19 number of CLECs providing service.
- Q. Very well. That would be sufficient.
- 21 A. Okay.
- 22 JUDGE WALLIS: And that would be Bench
- 23 Request Number Two. Is there anything further of
- 24 this witness? Mr. Carrathers.
- MR. CARRATHERS: very briefly, follow-up to

1 Commissioner Jones' questions.

- 3 REDIRECT EXAMINATION
- 4 BY MR. CARRATHERS:
- 5 Q. Dr. Taylor, you'll recall that Commissioner
- 6 Jones asked about the merger guidelines in general
- 7 and the proper application of those guidelines. You
- 8 explained your position. There have been other
- 9 positions by other parties in this case and indeed
- 10 the New York Staff White Paper has a position.
- Just a couple of questions. The New York
- 12 Staff White Paper and indeed the testimony of other
- 13 parties in this case, they all -- that analysis was
- 14 done prior to the Department of Justice issuing its
- 15 order; correct?
- 16 A. That's correct.
- 17 Q. And the Department of Justice, who developed
- 18 the merger guidelines, actually applied those merger
- 19 guidelines; correct?
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. And based on your understanding of the
- 22 Department of Justice outcome, and you've read their
- 23 press release today, can you please state your
- 24 opinion as to what the Department of Justice findings
- 25 mean relative to, for example, the New York

- 1 Commission White Paper?
- 2 A. Sure. The DOJ's conclusion was that, with
- 3 the exception of the various cities and the various
- 4 buildings that they have listed, the transaction
- 5 doesn't harm competition in any telecommunications
- 6 market. So irrespective of how -- oh, and that
- 7 applies geographically everywhere. It isn't like the
- 8 FCC. It's not sort of some average that you think
- 9 would be good policy for the U.S.
- 10 My understanding of the DOJ and the Clayton
- 11 Act is that they're obliged to apply it everywhere,
- 12 and that's what they do. So we can -- I can infer
- 13 that, for Verizon's territory in Washington, that the
- 14 DOJ has done, looked at its view of how the product
- 15 market should be thought of, how the geographic
- 16 market should be thought of, how the additional
- 17 concentration brought about by this merger would be,
- 18 and has determined in its wisdom that that additional
- 19 concentration, if there is any, is not likely to harm
- 20 competition and, in net, that the transaction will
- 21 likely benefit consumers.
- MR. CARRATHERS: Thank you, Dr. Taylor.
- 23 That's all, Your Honor. Thank you.
- 24 JUDGE WALLIS: Is there anything further?
- 25 MR. FFITCH: Your Honor, I just have one or

1 two follow-ups.

- 3 RECROSS-EXAMINATION
- 4 BY MR. FFITCH:
- 5 Q. Dr. Taylor, you were asked a number of
- 6 questions by your counsel regarding the Justice
- 7 Department's press release. And you essentially, as
- 8 you've just done again, talked about how they
- 9 reviewed -- they being the Department of Justice,
- 10 reviewed the various technology and product markets
- 11 and concluded that there were no anticompetitive
- 12 effects.
- So are you testifying that the FCC got it
- 14 wrong by imposing certain conditions to remedy issues
- in certain markets, including the stand-alone DSL?
- 16 MR. CARRATHERS: Objection, Your Honor. The
- 17 FCC did not impose conditions. If Counsel referred
- 18 to the letter he asked to be introduced as an exhibit
- in this case, they're termed voluntary commitments.
- 20 Q. The Department of Justice doesn't address
- 21 that issue at all, whereas the FCC is going to
- 22 require that stand-alone DSL be provided, right,
- 23 along with a number of other conditions that the
- 24 Department of Justice didn't address?
- 25 A. Well, let's not argue on the word require.

- 1 I mean, this was a voluntary obligation, whatever
- 2 that oxymoron might mean.
- Q. Well, let's -- yeah, let's stop right there,
- 4 Dr. Taylor. The position of Verizon in this state
- 5 and every other state in the country and under the
- 6 FCC and the DOJ was that this merger should be
- 7 approved without condition; correct?
- 8 A. That's right.
- 9 MR. FFITCH: All right. No further
- 10 questions.
- 11 JUDGE WALLIS: Is there anything further?
- 12 Commissioner Jones.
- 13 COMMISSIONER JONES: Judge, I cannot resist.
- 14 I would just note for the record, in the document
- 15 labeled 303, this New York PSC White Paper, that
- 16 there were, at least according to Footnote Number
- 17 Four, there were a large number of comments that were
- 18 received from a large number of groups, including, of
- 19 course, Verizon, the Office of Attorney General of
- 20 New York State, a lot of CLECs, consumer groups. So
- 21 this appears to be a fairly well, in terms of public
- 22 comment, at least, it was well-circulated, a lot of
- 23 comments were received.
- 24 Secondly, on the DOJ press release, I would
- 25 just remind the witness that this is the same press

- 1 release that quotes about the benefits of the
- 2 competition of this merger, that includes the phrase
- 3 "exceptionally large merger specific efficiencies,"
- 4 among other things, but that's in the DOJ press
- 5 release itself. That's all I have.
- 6 JUDGE WALLIS: Any further questions? It
- 7 appears that there are none. Dr. Taylor, thank you
- 8 very much for appearing today.
- 9 THE WITNESS: Thank you.
- 10 JUDGE WALLIS: You're excused from the stand
- 11 at this time. Let's be off the record for a
- 12 scheduling discussion.
- 13 (Lunch recess taken.)
- 14 JUDGE WALLIS: Let's be back on the record
- 15 following our noon recess. And at this time Public
- 16 Counsel has called its witness, Dr. Roycroft, to the
- 17 stand. Dr. Roycroft, if you would stand and raise
- 18 your right hand, please.
- 19 Whereupon,
- TREVOR R. ROYCROFT, Ph.D.,
- 21 having been first duly sworn, was called as a witness
- 22 herein and was examined and testified as follows:
- JUDGE WALLIS: Please be seated. Mr.
- 24 ffitch.
- MR. FFITCH: Thank you, Your Honor.

- 1 DIRECT EXAMINATION
- 2 BY MR. FFITCH:
- 3 Q. Good afternoon, Dr. Roycroft.
- 4 A. Good afternoon.
- 5 Q. Would you please state your full name and
- 6 your business address for the record?
- 7 A. My name is Trevor R. Roycroft. My business
- 8 address is 51 Sea Meadow Lane, Brewster,
- 9 Massachusetts.
- 10 JUDGE WALLIS: Let's be off the record for
- 11 an administrative matter for just a moment.
- 12 (Discussion off the record.)
- JUDGE WALLIS: Let's be back on the record,
- 14 please. Mr. ffitch, please continue.
- 15 Q. Dr. Roycroft, could you please restate your
- 16 name and business address for the record?
- 17 A. My name is Trevor R. Roycroft, my business
- 18 address is 51 Sea Meadow Lane, Brewster,
- 19 Massachusetts.
- Q. And you were retained by the Public Counsel
- 21 Section of the Washington Attorney General's Office
- 22 to analyze the joint petition of Verizon/MCI for
- 23 approval of the merger in Washington State with
- 24 respect to competition and other issues; is that
- 25 correct?

- 1 A. That is correct.
- Q. And have you prepared exhibits in this case,
- 3 which you should have before you and have been marked
- 4 as follows: Response testimony, Exhibit 371T-HC; and
- 5 attached exhibits, 372 through 375?
- 6 A. Yes, that is correct.
- 7 Q. Do you have any changes or corrections to
- 8 those exhibits?
- 9 A. No.
- 10 Q. And are they true and correct, to the best
- 11 of your knowledge?
- 12 A. Yes, they are.
- 13 Q. And if I asked you these same questions
- 14 today, would your answers be the same, as shown in
- 15 the testimony and exhibits?
- 16 A. Yes, they would.
- 17 MR. FFITCH: Your Honor, at this time, I
- 18 would like to offer Mr. -- excuse me, Dr. Roycroft's
- 19 exhibits and testimony.
- 20 JUDGE WALLIS: Pursuant to the parties'
- 21 stipulation, Exhibits 371T-HC, 372, 373, 374-HC, and
- 22 375 are received in evidence. Mr. ffitch declined to
- 23 stipulate to the admission of exhibits on
- 24 cross-examination, except those as to which inquiry
- 25 was made on cross-examination. I understand that the

- 1 company now has no cross-examination for Dr.
- 2 Roycroft, but wishes to explore the opportunity to
- 3 have four of the proposed exhibits on cross received
- 4 in evidence; is that correct?
- 5 MS. ENDEJAN: That is correct, Your Honor,
- 6 and we do not -- last night and today, in looking at
- 7 our proposed cross for Dr. Roycroft, in light of the
- 8 issues that have been covered, the schedule, and the
- 9 number of witnesses remaining to be dealt with, the
- 10 company decided to not have any cross-exam questions
- 11 for Dr. Roycroft.
- 12 However, it was my understanding, consistent
- 13 with a discussion with Mr. ffitch, that the response
- 14 -- Public Counsel responses to four data requests
- 15 could be admitted into the record. That was my
- 16 understanding. And we would therefore move into the
- 17 record what has been marked as Exhibits Number 376,
- 18 377, 390 and 391, and withdraw the remaining exhibits
- 19 that had been designated as cross-examination
- 20 exhibits.
- JUDGE WALLIS: Mr. ffitch.
- 22 MR. FFITCH: Your Honor, I have no objection
- 23 to the admission of those particular cross exhibits.
- 24 I would like to be heard briefly with regard to the
- 25 waiver of cross.

- 1 JUDGE WALLIS: Very well. Exhibits 376,
- 2 377, 390 and 391 are received. Mr. ffitch.
- 3 MR. FFITCH: Your Honor, I'll, as a
- 4 preamble, certainly acknowledge that Public Counsel
- 5 has been prepared to tender its witnesses for this
- 6 hearing both for the benefit of cross-examination by
- 7 all parties, including parties other than Verizon,
- 8 and also for questions from the bench.
- 9 However, I will note that on the
- 10 cross-examination estimates for this case, as of five
- 11 minutes before lunch time today, the cross-exam
- 12 estimates for Verizon were 60 minutes and for MCI
- 13 were 60 minutes. We were informed just moments
- 14 before lunch that Verizon had determined that it
- 15 would not have any cross-examination for this
- 16 witness.
- Because of that, we have not been able to
- 18 consider the option of whether or not it was
- 19 necessary for Mr. -- or Dr. Roycroft to travel to
- 20 Washington State. He has, in fact, spent the better
- 21 -- will be ultimately spending the better part of
- 22 three days to travel to and from Washington at the
- 23 expense of my office and at the expense of his
- 24 professional time, and I am just raising this point
- 25 to express my dissatisfaction with the last-minute

- 1 change of position with regard to cross by Verizon.
- 2 We have not actually heard from counsel for
- 3 MCI with respect to their 60-minute prediction of
- 4 time. Again, I acknowledge that we're very happy to
- 5 have Dr. Roycroft here to be available for questions
- 6 from others, but obviously we did not have the option
- 7 of exploring other travel arrangements for him, given
- 8 the predictions from Verizon and MCI.
- 9 JUDGE WALLIS: Very well. I will note for
- 10 the record that in -- I believe it was yesterday's
- 11 pre-hearing conference, we were advised that the
- 12 total cross-examination for Dr. Roycroft by Verizon
- 13 and MCI would likely not exceed 60 minutes. So at
- 14 that point, there was a reduction in the estimated
- 15 time on cross.
- MR. FFITCH: That is correct, Your Honor.
- 17 I'm reminded of that. However, I guess I would just
- 18 note that was a reduction. I do recall that now, a
- 19 reduction, not a complete waiver of time, and of
- 20 course that was made after Dr. Roycroft was already
- 21 traveling to this destination.
- 22 JUDGE WALLIS: Very well. Is any response
- 23 desired to counsel's comments?
- MR. CARRATHERS: Very briefly, Your Honor.
- 25 Not to belabor this point, Charles Carrathers, for

1	Verizon.	The	first	day	of	hearing,	various	parties
---	----------	-----	-------	-----	----	----------	---------	---------

- 2 gave cross-exam estimates which went far beyond what
- 3 those estimates were, and as we explained, when you
- 4 look at the record and the questions that had been
- 5 elicited to date, we made a decision that we didn't
- 6 need to cross-examine him.
- 7 So again, we apologize for Dr. Roycroft and
- 8 his being here. However, I believe, as Staff stated,
- 9 they have questions for him, so I'm sort of at a loss
- 10 to understand why this is such an issue to Mr.
- 11 ffitch, but we will apologize to Mr. ffitch and Mr.
- 12 Roycroft for making a decision which, in my
- 13 experience, are typically made in hearings during the
- 14 course of them.
- But enough said on that. Thank you so much
- 16 for the opportunity, Your Honor.
- 17 JUDGE WALLIS: Very well. Thank you to both
- 18 counsel for your comments. Mr. ffitch, do you have
- 19 anything further for Mr. Roycroft, or are you
- 20 tendering him for examination now?
- 21 MR. FFITCH: No, thank you, Your Honor. Dr.
- 22 Roycroft is available for cross.
- JUDGE WALLIS: Very well. Commission Staff.

24

25 CROSS-EXAMINATION

- 1 BY MR. THOMPSON:
- Q. Good afternoon, Dr. Roycroft.
- 3 A. Good afternoon.
- 4 Q. I'm Jonathan Thompson, I represent the
- 5 Commission Staff. I just wanted to ask you a few
- 6 questions -- well, a few clarifying questions about a
- 7 couple of the conditions that you advocate for in
- 8 your testimony, and I will be primarily going off of
- 9 your testimony, which is marked as Exhibit 371T-HC.
- 10 Well, first of all, just a preliminary
- 11 matter. You are receiving compensation for your work
- 12 in this case, are you not?
- 13 A. Yes, I am.
- 14 Q. And should we discount your testimony as
- 15 biased in recognition of that fact, do you think?
- 16 A. That I'm being compensated?
- 17 Q. Yes.
- 18 A. I don't think so.
- 19 Q. Could I have you turn, please, to page 94,
- 20 95 of your testimony. And here you're --
- JUDGE WALLIS: Exhibit 371?
- Q. Exhibit 371; correct. And here you're
- 23 discussing your recommendation regarding broadband
- 24 deployment?
- 25 A. Yes.

- 1 O. Correct? About line 11 on page 95, there's
- 2 a sentence that starts, With regard to broadband
- 3 deployment. You indicate that you believe a
- 4 three-year time period would provide reasonable --
- 5 well, reasonable -- for Verizon to remedy current
- 6 deficiencies in its DSL deployment.
- 7 When you say that, are you suggesting that
- 8 Verizon should have one hundred percent DSL
- 9 availability in its service territory within that
- 10 time frame?
- 11 A. The recommendation goes to the availability
- 12 of high-speed services in general, not only DSL. I
- 13 recognize that, in all cases, DSL may not be the most
- 14 economical means to provide high-speed services, and
- 15 if Verizon would satisfy the condition by providing
- 16 service to the unserved customers through a fiber
- 17 connection, that might be -- that would be
- 18 acceptable, as well.
- 19 Q. Are you talking now about customers that
- 20 aren't presently served by any kind of broadband
- 21 technology, or capable of served, I guess I should
- 22 say?
- 23 A. The recommendation goes to the Verizon
- 24 customers which are currently unserved by Verizon in
- 25 a broadband sense. We heard this morning about the

- 1 competition for broadband services. Well, these
- 2 customers have no broadband service or limited
- 3 competition from the standpoint that Verizon is not
- 4 offering broadband to these customers. It's possible
- 5 that there may be cable broadband available to them,
- 6 but that would indicate a monopoly provision of
- 7 broadband service if Verizon does not have a
- 8 broadband offering in the area.
- 9 Q. So is the intention of this condition to
- 10 remedy a perceived lack of competition in the
- 11 broadband market?
- 12 A. The direction of this condition is to expand
- 13 the availability of broadband in the state.
- 14 Q. And what's the -- what is the connection
- 15 with the merger? Is there a connection with the harm
- 16 that would be caused by the merger absent this
- 17 condition?
- 18 A. The joint petition raises the issue of
- 19 broadband deployment in the state of Washington as
- 20 being one of the benefits of the merger to the state
- 21 of Washington. So this is taking Verizon and MCI to
- 22 task on the statement they make in the joint petition
- 23 regarding merger benefits that will result if this
- 24 Commission approves the merger.
- 25 Q. So holding the companies to a -- one of the

- 1 promised benefits of the merger; is that a fair
- 2 assumption?
- 3 A. Yes, I think that's a fair summary.
- 4 Q. If it were made clear that what the
- 5 companies meant by that was not broader use of or
- 6 broader availability of DSL service, but instead more
- 7 rapid deployment of fiber to the premises, do you
- 8 think that weakens the nexus of this condition to any
- 9 harm caused by the merger?
- 10 A. The statement made by the companies in the
- joint petition goes to the availability of broadband.
- 12 This recommendation gives the company the flexibility
- 13 to supply broadband either through DSL or through a
- 14 fiber solution. I don't -- and in that sense, it
- 15 provides a means of both remedying the decline in
- 16 competition for voice services in the state that
- 17 occurs as a result of the merger and holding the
- 18 company to the commitment that it states is going to
- 19 be associated with the merger with regard to
- 20 improving broadband deployment in the state.
- Q. In what regard does it improve things for
- 22 competition in the voice services?
- 23 A. Well, my testimony discusses in detail the
- 24 rising role of voice over Internet protocol and, in
- 25 order to have that service available at all, you need

- 1 a broadband connection. I discuss the fact that
- 2 stand-alone VoIP today has some serious limitations
- 3 associated with it, but absent broadband, you don't
- 4 have the choice at all.
- 5 So the incremental step in improving voice
- 6 competition resulting from the availability of VoIP
- 7 has, as a prerequisite, the availability of
- 8 broadband.
- 9 Q. Okay. Let me turn you now to, just changing
- 10 subjects, to page five of the same exhibit, your
- 11 testimony.
- 12 A. I'm there.
- Q. And you've got a number of bullet points on
- 14 that page, and the one I'm interested in is the
- 15 fourth bullet under consumer protection conditions.
- 16 Do you see that one? Regarding -- it says Verizon
- 17 should be prevented from operating its MCI subsidiary
- 18 within Verizon's Washington service area in a manner
- 19 which would allow Verizon to circumvent Verizon's
- 20 Washington tariffs.
- 21 What is the harm that you are worried about
- 22 with regard to Verizon having a non-competitively --
- 23 or I should say a competitively classified local
- 24 service company?
- 25 A. I guess my -- one of my concerns would be

- 1 the ability of Verizon to discriminate and to offer
- 2 perhaps a premium service through a subsidiary and
- 3 offer, you know, superior service quality, for
- 4 example, or better service offerings to customers
- 5 through the subsidiary. We've heard that Verizon has
- 6 not conducted any planning with regard to what is
- 7 going to be happening after the merger is finalized,
- 8 and the fact that we don't know what Verizon
- 9 envisions for a stand-alone MCI is something that,
- 10 you know, I think is worthy of knowing.
- 11 So Verizon has obligations under its tariff
- 12 that it should not be allowed to circumvent through
- 13 the operations of an alternative company.
- Q. Sounds like what you're saying is that,
- 15 through its MCI subsidiary, Verizon would be able to
- 16 offer -- make offerings that are more attractive to
- 17 customers than those offered by Verizon, the Verizon
- 18 LEC?
- 19 A. What I'm saying is that it offers Verizon an
- 20 opportunity to discriminate in the provision of
- 21 services. Verizon won't tell us what they're
- 22 planning for MCI's subsidiary, whether it's going to
- 23 operate at all or whether it is going to -- whether
- those customers will simply be left to fend for
- 25 themselves to choose either Verizon or some other

- 1 CLEC, but the fact that you have a subsidiary
- 2 operating under the MCI name, you know, raises issues
- 3 of customer choice, you know, can the customers make
- 4 an informed choice of service provider, and it opens
- 5 up the possibility that Verizon could engage in
- 6 discrimination by differentiating services between a
- 7 subsidiary operating under the MCI brand name versus
- 8 services that are being sold under the Verizon brand
- 9 name.
- 10 Q. I'm still unclear, though, how consumers
- 11 would be harmed if, in fact, there is a better
- 12 offering made, say, by MCI, either better in terms of
- 13 quality or price, than is offered by Verizon
- 14 Northwest. Can you explain that to me?
- 15 A. Well, how is it that the -- how is it that
- 16 Verizon determines which customers get offered the
- 17 superior service? Does not Verizon have an
- 18 obligation to offer highest quality services or very
- 19 high quality services to consumers in the state in
- 20 general, or are some consumers deserving of something
- 21 less than the best that's available.
- Q. But doesn't the Commission -- wouldn't the
- 23 Commission still retain authority over Verizon's
- 24 tariffed services, and presumably whether Verizon
- 25 would withdraw services from its tariffed offerings?

- 1 A. I would imagine that would be the case, yes.
- 2 MR. THOMPSON: That's all the questions I
- 3 have. Thank you.
- 4 JUDGE WALLIS: Very well. Mr. ffitch.
- 5 MR. FFITCH: Your Honor, re-cross, you're
- 6 asking me? Redirect, rather?
- 7 JUDGE WALLIS: Yes.

- 9 REDIRECT EXAMINATION
- 10 BY MR. FFITCH:
- 11 Q. You've just been asked about this issue
- 12 regarding Verizon operating MCI within its own
- 13 service territory as a separate entity. And counsel
- 14 for Staff just asked you about whether MCI would be
- 15 offering service at, for example, a better price.
- 16 Could you respond to whether, in your view,
- 17 there's information in the record about whether MCI
- 18 is likely to be offering service at a better price?
- 19 A. There's testimony indicating that MCI is
- 20 experiencing increased prices for its inputs and it's
- 21 having to pass along those increased input prices in
- 22 the form of higher prices to its customers.
- Q. Are those customers, based upon what you've
- 24 heard in the hearing today and seen in the record,
- 25 are they likely to be mass market customers or --

- 1 A. Mass market customers.
- Q. And is MCI focusing on mass market
- 3 customers?
- 4 A. Well, according to the evidence presented by
- 5 MCI, they view the mass market as being in a state of
- 6 irreversible decline from MCI's business perspective.
- 7 They're still offering services to mass market
- 8 customers, but, on a going forward basis, the
- 9 evidence indicates that they don't believe that's a
- 10 viable business opportunity.
- 11 Q. MCI is competitively classified currently in
- 12 Washington State; correct?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. So in your opinion, should it retain its
- 15 competitive classification within Verizon's
- 16 Washington service territory in order to provide
- 17 service to Verizon customers in the -- let's say the
- 18 mass market? I may be asking you a legal question
- 19 about Washington statute.
- 20 A. Yeah, I'm not sure what their -- what
- 21 permissible classifications are under the law. My
- 22 recommendation is that it shouldn't be run as a
- 23 corporation that allows Verizon to circumvent its
- 24 responsibility under the law and under the tariffs in
- 25 this state.

- 1 MR. FFITCH: All right. I don't have any
- 2 other questions, Your Honor.
- JUDGE WALLIS: Are there questions from the
- 4 bench? Chairman Sidran.
- 5 CHAIRMAN SIDRAN: Thank you.

- 7 EXAMINATION
- 8 BY CHAIRMAN SIDRAN:
- 9 Q. Dr. Roycroft, since you submitted your
- 10 direct testimony, obviously a lot has happened in
- 11 relationship to this case, both here in Washington
- 12 State and nationally, so I would like to give you the
- 13 opportunity to respond to some of those intervening
- 14 events.
- 15 First, in your testimony, you go through a
- 16 process that you describe as using an analytical
- 17 approach consistent with the Department of Justice's
- 18 approach. We now know what the conclusion is of the
- 19 Department of Justice with respect to these issues.
- 20 Do you have any comment in response to their
- 21 decision?
- 22 A. Well, first, let me say that the analytical
- 23 approach that I utilized, which is perhaps offered in
- 24 a very concise version by the Department of Justice's
- 25 merger guidelines, represents an analytical approach

- 1 that has a life of its own outside of the Department
- 2 of Justice. If the Department of Justice's guidance
- 3 was not available, I still would have relied on the
- 4 methodology that I utilized in my testimony.
- 5 The Department of Justice's ruling is
- 6 somewhat perplexing to me on a number of levels, and
- 7 I don't -- I don't have the answers to the questions
- 8 that I have, but I'll share with you the questions,
- 9 as far as what I see are some of the contradictions
- in the Department of Justice's decision.
- 11 One aspect of the Department of Justice's
- 12 decision that is somewhat troubling to me is the
- 13 almost exclusive focus of the Department of Justice's
- 14 decision on the operations of Verizon East, and in
- only one case did they stray from the Verizon East
- 16 operations by identifying some buildings in the
- 17 Tampa, Florida area as being candidates for their
- 18 divestiture requirement.
- 19 Q. Of course, to us, Florida's still east, but
- 20 --
- 21 A. And it is east, but -- and that may explain
- 22 the desire to do research on the particular market
- 23 area, but from a -- from Verizon's operating
- 24 perspective, their East operations are the original
- 25 Bell Atlantic territory as well as the Nynex oriented

- 1 service areas. The West is essentially everything
- 2 that they picked up in the GTE merger.
- Now, I haven't seen the analysis that was
- 4 conducted, but I have a very hard time believing that
- 5 in an area, for example, like Los Angeles,
- 6 California, where Verizon has service offerings, that
- 7 there are no buildings where the conditions that have
- 8 triggered this divestiture in the Verizon East area
- 9 exist.
- 10 If you look at what the Department of
- 11 Justice did in the SBC decree in Los Angeles, there's
- 12 all sorts of buildings that they're requiring have
- 13 the divestiture. I just -- I don't -- I have a very
- 14 hard time believing that there is a -- that there are
- 15 no buildings, other than those Verizon East areas and
- 16 Tampa, Florida, that would come under that portion of
- 17 the divestiture provisions.
- The other aspect of the Department of
- 19 Justice's approach that is troubling is, to me, as
- 20 far as from an analytical perspective, is their
- 21 complete ignoring of any impact on switched services.
- 22 It's -- there's no question that AT&T and MCI were
- 23 the largest switch-based CLECs, facilities providing
- 24 facilities-based switching, and that is completely
- 25 glossed over in the Department of Justice's analysis.

- 1 And I find this most surprising given the
- 2 eight-year history of Department of Justice
- 3 involvement in 271 proceedings, where, in those 271
- 4 proceedings, they took great care to analyze the
- 5 actual competition that was occurring in the
- 6 marketplace based on all three paths associated with
- 7 entry made available by the Telecommunications Act of
- 8 1996.
- 9 So you have, under those 271 evaluations,
- 10 the Department of Justice saying, you know, the
- 11 competition coming from firms like AT&T and MCI is
- 12 probative evidence of the need to grant the 271
- 13 relief, it's evidence of competition, but when we
- 14 take away that competition, especially from these,
- 15 you know, very large competitors, it's completely off
- 16 the radar screen, and that's an aspect of that
- 17 analysis that I find to be troubling.
- 18 Q. To follow up on the conditions that you
- 19 think should be required if we were to approve this
- 20 merger, which Mr. Thompson referred to on page five
- 21 of your testimony, since the submission of your
- 22 testimony, of course, there's been this proposed
- 23 settlement that's now before us, as well as the
- 24 decisions from the Department of Justice and the FCC,
- 25 which speak to some, though not all of these

- 1 conditions.
- 2 I'd also like you to offer any comments you
- 3 have about if there's anything about the conditions
- 4 in the settlement that seem to address some of the
- 5 issues you raise or in the FCC's order or, for that
- 6 matter, the DOJ's, that you think don't go far enough
- 7 or perhaps satisfy you to the extent that they are
- 8 consistent with some of the conditions that you've
- 9 proposed.
- 10 MR. FFITCH: Excuse me, Your Honor. May I
- 11 offer the witness -- or inquire whether the witness
- 12 needs a copy of the settlement document to refer to
- 13 on the stand?
- 14 THE WITNESS: I'd appreciate that. I also
- do not have a copy of the FCC's press release.
- 16 JUDGE WALLIS: I will hand the witness a
- 17 copy of the multi-party settlement agreement in this
- 18 docket.
- 19 CHAIRMAN SIDRAN: Which is Exhibit 501; is
- 20 that correct?
- JUDGE WALLIS: Yes, that's Exhibit 501.
- 22 CHAIRMAN SIDRAN: And Exhibit 511, I think,
- 23 is the FCC's corrected press release.
- MR. FFITCH: Thank you, Your Honor.
- THE WITNESS: The Staff's affirmative case,

- 1 you know, identified a number of issues and provided
- 2 analysis that was not dissimilar from the analysis
- 3 that I presented in my testimony. The settlement
- 4 agreement, I don't believe, goes far enough and falls
- 5 short in some areas, one area being the issue of
- 6 sharing. My testimony does not address the dollar
- 7 amounts of sharing, but I certainly did review the
- 8 dollar amounts to be identified as
- 9 Washington-specific benefits that were identified in
- 10 the Staff testimony, which I'm not sure if the number
- 11 is confidential or not, but was a rather substantial
- 12 dollar value.
- When I look at the benefits that are
- 14 identified in the Staff -- in the settlement, the
- 15 dollar values that I can calculate are substantially
- 16 below the dollar values that the Staff identified as
- 17 being an appropriate amount to be shared with the
- 18 ratepayers. And I also note that the dollar value
- 19 target that the Staff identified was one that
- 20 provided for sharing between the shareholders and the
- 21 ratepayers. In other words, the total value of the
- 22 merger benefits was much greater than the amount that
- 23 the Staff was suggesting be shared.
- 24 So we have a total dollar sharing that's
- 25 much lower, but the distribution of that sharing is

- 1 of even more concern to me in that the line extension
- 2 is being targeted at a handful of customers, a dozen
- 3 or so customers, and based on my analysis, the rate
- 4 center consolidation benefits are going to be going
- 5 to a relatively small portion of the overall
- 6 ratepayers for Verizon Washington, somewhere in the
- 7 neighborhood of -- I think in the neighborhood of ten
- 8 percent of residential and business customers will
- 9 benefit from those rate center consolidations.
- 10 So on the issue of sharing, I think that the
- 11 settlement agreement falls far short of what the
- 12 Staff identified as being an appropriate amount to be
- 13 shared between the ratepayers and shareholders.
- 14 The service quality, there was a service
- 15 quality condition for the wholesale customers that
- 16 was included, and this was -- my understanding of
- 17 this was that it was a result of satisfying one of
- 18 the CLECs' concerns, and I think that this sort of
- 19 approach to dealing with wholesale service quality is
- 20 certainly a positive aspect of the settlement
- 21 agreement as I am still not convinced that the CLECs
- 22 are completely irrelevant. They certainly have been
- 23 harmed as a result of recent developments, but I
- 24 think they still play a valuable role in the
- 25 marketplace and I hope they will continue to do so

- 1 going forward.
- 2 The commitment with regard to service
- 3 quality, retail service quality, you know, I think is
- 4 a desirable commitment, although it does not go to
- 5 the level that I recommend from the standpoint of
- 6 expanding reporting to sort of provide a set of
- 7 warning indicators should service quality start to
- 8 diminish.
- 9 The Commission heard testimony this morning
- 10 from Mr. Smith about the process going forward with
- 11 regard to the quantification and realization of
- 12 merger benefits, and one of the things that Mr. Smith
- 13 pointed out was that, going forward, they will have
- 14 targets to meet in order to satisfy investors and
- 15 their shareholders, and he pointed out that, in some
- 16 cases, they may have a difficulty consolidating their
- 17 systems and they'll fall short, but he said we'll
- 18 have to make it up here, somewhere else, and I agree.
- 19 That is exactly what is going to happen going
- 20 forward.
- 21 The company will have targets to meet, and
- 22 if they don't meet the targets through the merger
- 23 savings, they may look elsewhere to meet their
- 24 targets, and one of the areas that I'm very concerned
- 25 about is the issue of retail service quality. And

- 1 there are -- you know, there's ample evidence of
- 2 previous mergers having a negative impact on retail
- 3 service quality. The condition that I recommend,
- 4 that is that the company proactively report
- 5 investment levels and staffing levels, will give the
- 6 Commission a heads up if they're making it up here in
- 7 Washington, taking it out of the hide for retail
- 8 service quality. And that is something that the
- 9 settlement, you know, addresses, but does not go far
- 10 enough.
- 11 The settlement also addresses the PIC
- 12 change, and this recommendation is one that I believe
- 13 is positive and has some advantages for ratepayers,
- 14 but it does not go far enough, once again. The very
- 15 same issue exists for current MCI retail customers.
- 16 We've heard again and again from MCI's witnesses that
- 17 there is -- that their business plan is to
- 18 essentially exit over time from the retail market,
- 19 from the mass market. And that exit over time will
- 20 involve the same sort of decision making on the part
- 21 of the consumers that the PIC change provision of the
- 22 settlement does, but the consequences would be much
- 23 greater from a dollar standpoint.
- The PIC change will have a dollar impact on
- 25 a customer of about four or five dollars, depending

- 1 on where they reside in the state. My estimate of a
- 2 customer leaving MCI and coming back to Verizon,
- 3 that's going to cost a customer 45 bucks, so that
- 4 adds a significant impact on the consumer and it just
- 5 does not strike me as being a reasonable process for
- 6 addressing consumers that have few choices other than
- 7 to come back to Verizon to take their local service
- 8 if MCI makes good on its plan to continue its exit of
- 9 the market.
- 10 The provisions of the -- the provisions of
- 11 the settlement agreement with regard to essentially
- 12 making new commercial agreements available to other
- 13 parties are desirable conditions of the merger.
- 14 The provision with regard to the FCC, we
- 15 haven't seen the FCC's order yet, so we don't know
- 16 what those details may ultimately look like, but it
- 17 looks like the reduction in interstate special access
- 18 rates is not coming about.
- 19 I think it would have been desirable to have
- 20 perhaps an expanded take on special access should the
- 21 -- should the issue be addressed by the FCC in some
- 22 other proceeding, especially the inter-carrier
- 23 compensation proceeding.
- 24 So I think that covers the points with
- 25 regard to the settlement agreement between the Staff

- 1 and Verizon.
- 2 Turning to the FCC agreement, here, again,
- 3 we have less information and what the ultimate
- 4 agreement looks like when the Commission order comes
- 5 out may be different, but, you know, the overlapping,
- 6 you know, the ostensibly overlapping provision of --
- 7 one of the overlapping provisions of the FCC's
- 8 agreement with Verizon goes to the stand-alone DSL,
- 9 and here the issue of stand-alone DSL, I believe, is
- 10 addressed in a very wishy-washy fashion from the
- 11 standpoint that it only specifies the
- 12 circuit-switched service, circuit-switched voice
- 13 services as being a candidate for the non-bundling,
- 14 the non-required bundling with the stand-alone DSL.
- 15 If I am a Vonage and I go through the effort
- 16 of convincing a consumer that they should take
- 17 service from me and that consumer then decides to
- 18 drop their land line voice service, but is told by
- 19 Verizon that, well, you know, if you drop your land
- 20 line circuit-switched voice, you're still going to
- 21 have to take -- you're still going to have to take
- our VoIP product, well, I don't see how that could do
- 23 anything but interfere with competition.
- 24 And even if they don't go that far, you
- 25 know, Verizon has ample opportunity, once that

- 1 customer approaches them, to say, Hey, you know, our
- 2 VoIP product is better and cheaper, perhaps, and you
- 3 know, take it rather than Vonage.
- 4 But the biggest concern there is whether --
- 5 whether Verizon will be able to require the inclusion
- 6 of VoIP service with the stand-alone -- the so-called
- 7 stand-alone DSL.
- 8 You know, in general, the sunset provisions
- 9 of the FCC's agreement is also somewhat troubling
- 10 from the standpoint that the stand-alone DSL such as
- 11 it is is only offered for a 24-month period after it
- 12 becomes available. And that does not bode well
- 13 should we have the lack of many alternative broadband
- 14 platforms. Right now we see, you know, perhaps
- 15 cable. The best a consumer is going to hope for
- 16 these days, it seems, is cable and DSL availability.
- 17 Other alternatives, you know, that are on the horizon
- 18 are still highly speculative, so as far as broadband
- 19 choice, the alternatives are few and, two years down
- 20 the road, whether there will be enough broadband
- 21 competition to mitigate the impact I can't say with
- 22 certainty, but it does at least appear that it's
- 23 unlikely that, two years from now, that we'll have so
- 24 many broadband alternatives that it will not matter
- 25 what Verizon or a cable company does with regard to

- 1 bundling their voice services along with broadband
- 2 services.
- 3 So I think, you know, there are a number of
- 4 other provisions that go beyond the recommendations
- 5 that I make in my testimony, you know, especially
- 6 given the interstate orientation of the FCC's venue
- 7 that, you know, I think have a potentially positive
- 8 impact on marketplace, but they're really outside the
- 9 scope of my recommendations.
- 10 CHAIRMAN SIDRAN: Thank you.
- 11 COMMISSIONER OSHIE: No questions.
- 12 COMMISSIONER JONES: No questions.
- JUDGE WALLIS: Is there any follow-up?
- MR. CARRATHERS: Your Honor, Charles
- 15 Carrathers, for Verizon. I do have some limited
- 16 cross-examination, based on the questions from
- 17 Chairman Sidran, if that's permitted.
- JUDGE WALLIS: Very well.
- 19
- 20 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 21 BY MR. CARRATHERS:
- Q. Good afternoon, Dr. Roycroft.
- 23 A. Good afternoon.
- Q. My name is Charles Carrathers, I represent
- 25 Verizon. I want to take you back to your discussion

- 1 with the Chairman regarding the Department of Justice
- 2 findings and its approach.
- 3 You indicated you had a different analytical
- 4 approach. Did you share your different analytical
- 5 approach with the Department of Justice in their
- 6 review of this merger?
- 7 A. If I said I had a different analytical
- 8 approach, I may be misremembering what it is you're
- 9 referring to exactly. I think what I said to the
- 10 Commission was that my analytical approach would have
- 11 been the same regardless of whether the Department of
- 12 Justice's merger guidelines existed, and that is a
- 13 sound economic approach, the use of the
- 14 Herfindahl-Hirschman Index as an examination of -- as
- 15 a tool to examine market structure is one that has a
- 16 life outside of the Department of Justice's merger
- 17 guidelines.
- 18 The other factors that I analyzed, including
- 19 the demand side and supply side of the market, is
- 20 something that is -- has a life of its own, other
- 21 than the Department of Justice's merger guidelines.
- 22 Q. Let me ask my question again. Did you
- 23 provide any analysis to the Department of Justice
- 24 regarding this merger?
- 25 A. No.

- 1 Q. Do you know whether your client, Public
- 2 Counsel, or anyone else in the Washington Attorney
- 3 General's Office provided any analysis to the
- 4 Department of Justice?
- 5 A. I don't know.
- 6 Q. Do you have personal knowledge of exactly
- 7 the evidence, the specific evidence the Department of
- 8 Justice considered in reaching its conclusion?
- 9 A. I don't believe that evidence has been
- 10 released.
- 11 Q. Do you have any specific evidence that the
- 12 Department of Justice did not consider evidence
- 13 regarding service offerings by Verizon and MCI in
- 14 Washington State?
- 15 A. There's no evidence of that in the
- 16 documents.
- Q. Do you have a copy of the Justice
- 18 Department's press release that we've been
- 19 discussing, marked as Exhibit Number 512?
- 20 A. I don't believe I do.
- 21 MR. CARRATHERS: May I present the witness
- 22 with a copy?
- JUDGE WALLIS: Yes, you may.
- MR. CARRATHERS: Thank you.
- Q. And Dr. Roycroft, on your copy, I

- 1 highlighted a portion of the press release on page
- 2 one and a portion on page two, and I'm going to read
- 3 those highlights for you.
- 4 On page one, the Division -- referring, of
- 5 course, to the Department of Justice Antitrust
- 6 Division -- thoroughly investigated not just the
- 7 local private line issues covered by today's
- 8 settlement, but all areas in which the merging firms
- 9 compete, including residential, local and long
- 10 distance service, Internet backbone services, and a
- 11 variety of telecom services provided to business
- 12 customers.
- 13 And if you'd just flip the page, the next
- 14 sentence I want to draw your attention to,
- 15 highlighted there, As part of its investigation, the
- 16 Antitrust Division considered numerous products and
- 17 geographic markets and evaluated all overlaps between
- 18 the merging parties. Do you see that?
- 19 A. Yes, I do.
- 20 Q. Do you have any reason to disagree with the
- 21 DOJ's characterization of what it did?
- 22 A. Well, the second quote that you read to me
- 23 there addresses the issue of the special access,
- 24 private line type services. It does not address the
- 25 issue of why they did not consider switched services

- 1 to be -- to warrant attention with regard to
- 2 potential divestitures of overlapping assets. So the
- 3 --
- 4 MR. CARRATHERS: Thank you, Dr. Roycroft.
- 5 Those are all the questions, Your Honor.
- 6 JUDGE WALLIS: Mr. ffitch.
- 7 MR. FFITCH: Nothing further, Your Honor.
- 8 JUDGE WALLIS: Any further questions? Let
- 9 the record show that there is no response. Dr.
- 10 Roycroft, I want to thank you very much for visiting
- 11 our part of the country today.
- 12 THE WITNESS: Thank you.
- 13 JUDGE WALLIS: We even arranged in your
- 14 honor that it not rain the entire time you were here.
- THE WITNESS: Thank you very much.
- 16 JUDGE WALLIS: You're excused from the stand
- 17 at this time. Let's be off the record while Dr.
- 18 Roycroft steps down and the next witness, Mr. King,
- 19 steps forward.
- 20 (Discussion off the record.)
- JUDGE WALLIS: Let's be back on the record,
- 22 please. A couple of housekeeping matters. Let me
- 23 acknowledge for the record that Exhibits 301-T
- 24 through 304 are received in evidence by stipulation
- 25 of the parties. Those are Mr. Wood's exhibits. And

- 1 Exhibits 305, for identification, through 351, for
- 2 identification, are withdrawn; is that correct?
- 3 MR. KOPTA: That is correct, Your Honor.
- 4 MS. ENDEJAN: That is correct, Your Honor.
- 5 JUDGE WALLIS: Very well. That is so noted.
- 6 Our next witness is Charles King, and he has stepped
- 7 forward to the stand. Would you stand, raise your
- 8 right hand at this time, please?
- 9 Whereupon,
- 10 CHARLES W. KING,
- 11 having been first duly sworn, was called as a witness
- 12 herein and was examined and testified as follows:
- JUDGE WALLIS: Please be seated. Mr.
- 14 ffitch.
- MR. FFITCH: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 16
- 17 DIRECT EXAMINATION
- 18 BY MR. FFITCH:
- 19 Q. Good afternoon, Mr. King.
- 20 A. Good afternoon.
- Q. I'm going to try and not address you as Mr.
- 22 Doctor this afternoon. Could you please state your
- 23 full name and your business address for the record?
- 24 A. Charles W. King. My business address is
- 25 1220 L Street N.W., Washington, D.C.

- 1 Q. And were you retained by Public Counsel in
- 2 this case to review the issue of merger savings and
- 3 synergies?
- 4 A. Yes, I was.
- 5 Q. And have you prepared direct testimony and
- 6 exhibits in this case?
- 7 A. Yes, I have.
- 8 Q. And do you have them before you?
- 9 A. Yes, I do.
- 10 Q. And did you prepare what is titled revised
- 11 direct testimony of Charles W. King?
- 12 A. Yes, I did.
- MR. FFITCH: And that's been marked as
- 14 Exhibit 411T-HC, and at this point I'll just inquire
- of the bench whether there's any need to make sure
- 16 that the bench has that revised direct that was filed
- 17 recently?
- 18 JUDGE WALLIS: As long as that document
- 19 tracks exactly the prior errata direct testimony,
- 20 other than the color of some pages and the
- 21 designation of some pages as revised, there is no
- 22 need to provide additional copies. I believe that
- 23 could be confusing.
- 24 MR. FFITCH: Thank you, Your Honor. The
- 25 only differences between the revised direct, which we

- 1 filed at your request, and the errata version is that
- 2 the title has changed. The headers have been changed
- 3 so that only the header on a page with a correction
- 4 says corrected, and the other aspects of the document
- 5 remain the same. The changes are shown in red line.
- 6 The confidential or highly confidential material is
- 7 indicated and is carried on blue page. So I believe
- 8 that we're okay there, Your Honor.
- 9 JUDGE WALLIS: Very well.
- 10 MR. FFITCH: I'll also just indicate that we
- 11 did distribute copies of this revised direct to
- 12 counsel here at yesterday's hearing.
- JUDGE WALLIS: Very well.
- 14 Q. So the testimony and exhibits that you
- 15 prepared, Mr. King, have been numbered Exhibits 411
- 16 through 418; is that correct?
- 17 A. That's correct.
- 18 Q. And do you have any changes or corrections
- 19 to this revised testimony?
- 20 A. I have one minor typo, and that is on
- 21 Exhibit 415, which is also labeled CWK-5-HC. The
- 22 revised header under Column D is a formula.
- Q. We may need to just be careful here about
- 24 whether we're getting into confidential.
- 25 A. No, no, I'm just giving -- changing the

- 1 header, and that's all.
- 2 Q. All right.
- 3 A. The formula is D3, which is the name of the
- 4 cell, equals .25 times, and the next number within
- 5 the parentheses should be C2, not C1. That's the
- 6 only correction.
- 7 Q. Thank you. And with that correction, is
- 8 this testimony and are these exhibits true and
- 9 correct, to the best of your knowledge?
- 10 A. Yes, they are.
- 11 Q. If I asked you these questions, these same
- 12 questions today, would your answers be the same?
- 13 A. Yes, they would.
- 14 MR. FFITCH: Your Honor, I'd like to offer
- 15 Exhibits 411 through 418.
- 16 JUDGE WALLIS: Exhibits 411T-HC through
- 17 418-HC are received in evidence by stipulation.
- 18 MR. FFITCH: And Mr. King is available for
- 19 cross, Your Honor.
- JUDGE WALLIS: Very well. Mr. Weissmann.
- MR. WEISSMANN: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 22
- 23 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 24 BY MR. WEISSMANN:
- Q. Good afternoon, Mr. King.

- 1 A. Good afternoon.
- Q. My name is Henry Weissmann. I'm one of the
- 3 lawyers representing Verizon in this case. If I may
- 4 ask you, please, to turn to your testimony, Exhibit
- 5 411, beginning on page 13?
- 6 A. I have it.
- 7 Q. And starting on line 24, continuing on to
- 8 the next page, in this section of your testimony,
- 9 you're discussing your proposed allocation to
- 10 Washington intrastate operations of head count cost
- 11 savings; correct?
- 12 A. That's correct.
- 13 Q. And on the bottom of page 13 and the top of
- 14 page 14, you talk about one area of cost that you
- 15 excluded; right?
- 16 A. That's correct.
- 17 Q. And this exclusion is head count costs
- 18 relating to long distance; right?
- 19 A. That's correct.
- Q. And the reason, on the top of page 14, you
- 21 say that you excluded those is that they're basically
- 22 interstate?
- 23 A. That's correct, although there is some
- 24 intrastate long distance, as well, of course.
- 25 O. Sure. But you took out the entire amount?

- 1 A. I did, yes.
- Q. And the reason that you took out those long
- 3 distance amounts is that these interstate operations
- 4 are outside this Commission's jurisdiction; correct?
- 5 A. That's correct. This particular calculation
- 6 is attempting to focus on intrastate regulated
- 7 services.
- 8 Q. So because you could specifically identify
- 9 these individuals as supporting activities that were
- 10 basically interstate in nature, you excluded them
- 11 from consideration; right?
- 12 A. That's correct.
- 13 Q. If you could turn, please, to Exhibit 414,
- 14 which is your 4-HC.
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. Inviting your attention to Row 7.
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. This is the place where you remove the long
- 19 distance head count consistent with the testimony
- 20 we've just looked at; correct?
- 21 A. That's correct. You'll also notice that
- 22 line three is also not represented in the Washington
- 23 intrastate savings. I took out international and
- 24 wholesale, as well.
- 25 O. Okay. And this long distance head count

- 1 that you excluded on Row 7 --
- 2 A. Yes.
- Q. -- this relates to the network head count,
- 4 Row 4; correct?
- 5 A. I believe so, yes.
- 6 Q. Now, Row 1 on Exhibit 414 --
- 7 A. No, I'm -- let me stand corrected. It
- 8 couldn't, because the numbers that I'm removing are
- 9 larger than the network piece. So I cannot say where
- 10 those head count numbers are included in the
- 11 remainder of the listing.
- 12 Q. Okay. Well, let's go through that a little
- 13 bit, then. You see on Row 7 your source for this
- 14 long distance head count is the response to Staff
- 15 Data Request 78; do you see that?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 MR. WEISSMANN: Your Honor, I'd like to show
- 18 the witness this data response. I don't actually
- 19 intend to mark this as an exhibit. I merely mean to
- 20 lay a foundation for the ultimate source of this
- 21 figure.
- 22 JUDGE WALLIS: Very well. Subject to the
- 23 use of the document and comments of counsel as may be
- 24 received, you may do so.
- 25 MR. WEISSMANN: Yes, and I may say I did

- 1 notify Mr. ffitch that I would be doing this.
- JUDGE WALLIS: Very well.
- 3 MR. WEISSMANN: May I approach, Your Honor?
- 4 JUDGE WALLIS: Please.
- 5 Q. Mr. King, I put before you a document which
- 6 I'll represent to you is the response to Data Request
- 7 -- Staff Data Request 78. Do you have that in front
- 8 of you?
- 9 A. That's correct. Yes, I do.
- 10 Q. This is a source document that you
- 11 referenced in Exhibit 414, Row 7; correct?
- 12 A. Yes.
- Q. Directing your attention to the beginning of
- 14 this question, do you see the reference here to Mr.
- 15 Smith's narrative? It's referred to as page ten,
- 16 footnote one?
- 17 A. Well, I see the footnote one. I don't see
- 18 it in context, unfortunately, so I'm not sure what it
- 19 refers to. It refers to these savings. I don't know
- 20 really what they are.
- 21 Q. Right. So do you have Exhibit 87, which is
- the attachment to Mr. Smith's testimony?
- 23 A. I don't believe I do. I may, but you'll
- 24 have to identify what that is, his initial testimony?
- Q. Mr. Smith's filed rebuttal testimony in this

- 1 case, Exhibit 86.
- 2 A. No, I don't have that with me. I'm sorry.
- Q. And then attached to it was Exhibit 87.
- A. No, I don't have it with me.
- 5 Q. Perhaps your counsel could provide it to
- 6 you.
- 7 MR. FFITCH: May I approach, Your Honor?
- JUDGE WALLIS: Please.
- 9 MR. FFITCH: That's SES-2-HC.
- 10 THE WITNESS: It's this narrative? I
- 11 believe I have this, yes.
- MR. FFITCH: Do you need --
- 13 THE WITNESS: I think not, probably, unless
- 14 there's some difference. I think I have it.
- 15 Q. Inviting your attention to page nine of
- 16 Exhibit 87.
- 17 A. Yes, sir.
- 18 Q. Do you see footnote one on page nine?
- 19 A. Oh, dear. Maybe I should get the original,
- 20 because this --
- JUDGE WALLIS: Let's be off the record,
- 22 please.
- 23 (Discussion off the record.)
- JUDGE WALLIS: Let's be back on the record.
- Q. Have you found that reference?

- 1 A. I found it.
- 2 Q. Now, if you compare the wording of the
- 3 second sentence of that footnote to Staff Data
- 4 Request 78, can you confirm that this is the
- 5 appropriate reference in the data request?
- 6 A. It appears to be, yes.
- 7 Q. And the first sentence of this footnote
- 8 refers to head count reductions in network; correct?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Returning to Exhibit 414, please?
- 11 A. I'm a little mystified by that, because the
- 12 national head count listing on line seven is greater
- 13 than the -- that's the amount I'm removing is greater
- 14 than the corresponding amount on line four, so there
- 15 has to be something in this long distance head count
- 16 beyond just network, just mathematically.
- 17 Q. Well, let me maybe offer another explanation
- 18 to you --
- 19 A. Fire away.
- 20 Q. -- and see if this helps you out. Are you
- 21 aware that there were more than one national synergy
- 22 estimate?
- 23 A. Well, I think there were two. There's one
- 24 that arrived at -- I believe the number is public --
- 25 seven million -- seven billion. The other one's 7.3

- 1 billion, and that may account for the differential.
- Q. Would you accept, subject to check, my
- 3 representation that Row 4, the network line, and Row
- 4 7, the long distance line, referring to Exhibit 414,
- 5 are based on different iterations of that national
- 6 synergy model?
- 7 A. Well, that may be the case. It would
- 8 suggest that I probably, had I been more consistent,
- 9 I would not have -- well, I can't say what the effect
- 10 would have been. That's quite possible.
- 11 MR. FFITCH: Your Honor, with respect to the
- 12 request for subject to check, I'd like to inquire of
- 13 counsel how the witness would --
- 14 THE WITNESS: I don't know how I could check
- 15 it.
- 16 MR. FFITCH: -- check that fact. I think
- 17 subject-to-check questions are limited to things that
- 18 the witness can specifically examine easily and
- 19 confirm.
- JUDGE WALLIS: Mr. Weissmann.
- MR. WEISSMANN: Well, it's not a material
- 22 point, Your Honor. So I think the material -- the
- 23 information was provided in discovery, but I'm not
- 24 going to force the witness to trace back through
- 25 that.

- 1 THE WITNESS: Well, I've been looking at the
- 2 two summaries, and I certainly can't see it there.
- 3 So I won't debate that with you, but I'm not sure how
- 4 I could discover that.
- 5 Q. All right.
- 6 A. I don't know which one the Row 7 applies to,
- 7 whether it's the seven or 7.3 million -- billion.
- 8 Q. Returning to Exhibit 414, please?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 JUDGE WALLIS: Just for the sake of the
- 11 record, shall we assume that the subject to check
- 12 request is withdrawn?
- 13 MR. WEISSMANN: I beg your pardon. Yes,
- 14 Your Honor.
- 15 JUDGE WALLIS: Thank you.
- 16 Q. Returning to Exhibit 414?
- 17 A. Yes, sir.
- 18 Q. Line -- excuse me, Row 1 refers to head
- 19 count reductions in enterprise markets; correct?
- 20 A. That's correct.
- 21 Q. And would you agree that, in enterprise
- 22 markets, this includes interstate long distance
- 23 services?
- 24 A. Well, enterprise is all kinds of services,
- 25 so it would include some interstate long distance.

- 1 Q. Would you agree that on Row 2, referring to
- 2 Exhibit 414, there's a reference to mass market
- 3 commercial? Do you see that?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And services provided to mass market and
- 6 commercial customers include interstate services?
- 7 A. Yes, but I correct for that in the
- 8 Washington regulated, because you see that fraction
- 9 there in Column D.
- 10 Q. Yes. No, I understand.
- 11 A. It is designed to reflect intrastate
- 12 regulated.
- MR. WEISSMANN: Your Honor, I'm going to
- 14 move to strike the answer, which was not responsive
- 15 to my question.
- MR. FFITCH: Your Honor, the witness is
- 17 simply trying to give a complete answer.
- 18 JUDGE WALLIS: I will deny the motion to
- 19 strike on the basis that the witness should be
- 20 allowed to explain the response.
- Q. And then, as you've said, again, sticking on
- 22 Exhibit 414, Row 3, you've excluded international and
- 23 wholesale; correct?
- 24 A. That's correct.
- Q. Entirely, yes?

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. Not applying your allocation factor;
- 3 correct?
- 4 A. That's correct.
- 5 Q. Inviting your attention back to Exhibit 411,
- 6 your testimony, page eight, please? Are you there?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. Beginning on line 11 and continuing on, you
- 9 summarize the various categories of synergies at the
- 10 national level, yes?
- 11 A. That's correct.
- 12 Q. For clarity, these that are described here
- 13 on page eight, information technology, network,
- 14 carrying on to page nine, Canadian divestiture, these
- 15 are line of business savings that are distinct from
- 16 the head count reductions, which you summarize
- 17 beginning on line nine of page nine; correct?
- 18 A. Well, that's correct. They're all additive.
- 19 Head count reductions is one of the forms of
- 20 synergies, yes.
- Q. Right. And in Exhibit 414, we were just
- 22 looking at the head count; correct?
- 23 A. That's correct.
- Q. Turning back to page eight, line 18, you
- 25 include a discussion of network; correct?

- 1 A. That's correct.
- Q. This is the same functional area, line of
- 3 business which, in the head count case, you excluded?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. On the grounds that it was interstate, yes?
- 6 A. Yes, it would appear I excluded most of it,
- 7 if not all.
- 8 JUDGE WALLIS: Mr. King, could you swing
- 9 that microphone a little bit closer to you --
- 10 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry.
- 11 JUDGE WALLIS: -- and put it down in front
- 12 of your mouth, please. Thank you.
- 13 THE WITNESS: All right.
- Q. And flipping the page to page nine of
- 15 Exhibit 411, Canadian divestiture, this relates,
- 16 obviously, to international operations; right?
- 17 A. That's correct, and I excluded those.
- 18 Q. In the head count area; correct?
- 19 A. That's correct.
- Q. Turning just for a moment to Exhibit 418?
- 21 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. This is your systemic view?
- 23 A. That's correct.
- Q. We'll get back to that in detail, but for
- 25 now, I just want to clarify you're taking the total

0502

- 1 nationwide synergies and applying a intrastate
- 2 allocation factor; correct?
- 3 A. That's correct.
- Q. And in doing that, you didn't exclude the
- 5 international or network line of business savings;
- 6 correct?
- 7 A. Well, as I point out in my testimony, these
- 8 synergies, while not legally related, that is, if one
- 9 had a rate case, you would not find them in the
- 10 intrastate Washington component, ultimately
- 11 contribute to the benefit of Washington intrastate
- 12 operations, because they are systemic and the overall
- 13 system is enjoying significantly reduced costs, and
- 14 those significantly reduced costs eventually flow
- 15 down to the intrastate operation through the use of
- 16 overheading ratios. And those overhead ratios tend
- 17 to reduce --
- 18 MR. WEISSMANN: Excuse me, Your Honor, I'm
- 19 sorry to interrupt the witness, but I think he's
- 20 gotten away from my question.
- 21 THE WITNESS: Well, let's go back to the
- 22 question. I'm sorry. I was trying to explain why I
- 23 had these other things in here, and you were
- 24 referring to them.
- MR. WEISSMANN: Actually, my --

- 1 JUDGE WALLIS: Mr. King, I am going to ask
- 2 you, if counsel interrupts with a point he wants to
- 3 raise to the bench, if you could just let us have
- 4 that conversation, and then I think it will probably
- 5 go a little bit smoother, faster.
- 6 THE WITNESS: I apologize.
- 7 JUDGE WALLIS: Mr. Weissmann.
- 8 MR. WEISSMANN: Thank you, Your Honor. At
- 9 this point, I wasn't really asking for an explanation
- 10 of why he followed this methodology; I was really
- 11 just asking a factual clarification, which was in
- 12 Exhibit 418, you didn't exclude these categories
- 13 we've just discussed, the international and the
- 14 network; correct?
- 15 THE WITNESS: That is correct.
- 16 Q. Turning back to Exhibit 411, please, page
- 17 seven.
- 18 A. I'm there.
- 19 Q. Lines one through five. This is where you
- 20 contrast your two different methodologies; correct?
- 21 A. That's correct.
- 22 Q. One is -- can I refer to it as your rate
- 23 case --
- 24 A. That's correct.
- 25 Q. -- methodology, and the second is the

- 1 systemic approach; correct?
- 2 A. That's correct.
- 3 Q. And under the systemic approach, you take
- 4 the entire -- you start with the entire national
- 5 synergy, the 7.3 billion; correct?
- 6 A. That's correct.
- 7 Q. And you apply an intrastate allocation
- 8 factor; right?
- 9 A. It's even more confined, the intrastate
- 10 regulated factor.
- 11 Q. And you apply that to all of the categories
- 12 of synergy that comprise the 7.3 billion; correct?
- 13 A. That's correct.
- 14 Q. So as we've seen, that would include the
- 15 savings from Canada?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. It would include the interstate long
- 18 distance; correct?
- 19 A. That's correct.
- 20 Q. It would include the wireless revenues?
- 21 A. Small amount of wireless, yes.
- Q. So let's return to 418 for a moment, please.
- 23 A. I have it.
- Q. This exhibit summarizes your systemic
- 25 approach; correct?

- 1 A. That's correct.
- Q. And you project out these revenues all the
- 3 way through 2014; correct?
- A. Well, they're not revenues; they're
- 5 synergies.
- 6 Q. Sorry, I misspoke. Thank you.
- 7 A. And the answer's yes.
- 8 Q. And then, in Column I, you derive a present
- 9 value of the amounts you've so allocated; correct?
- 10 A. That's correct.
- 11 Q. And then in Column J, you derive a revenue
- 12 stream that the company would obtain by increasing
- its rates by a dollar starting in 2007?
- 14 A. It's the other way around. The company
- 15 would surrender by reducing its rates by a dollar
- 16 beginning in 2007.
- 17 Q. All right. And then, in Column K, you
- 18 compare your derivation of these allocated synergies
- 19 to this foregone revenue stream; correct?
- 20 A. Yes, that gives us the ratepayer share.
- Q. So the foundation or the basis for your
- 22 policy recommendation that the one dollar per month
- 23 rate increase be cancelled is this systemic approach
- 24 set forth in 418; correct?
- 25 A. Yes, that's correct.

- 1 MR. WEISSMANN: Could I have just a moment,
- 2 Your Honor?
- JUDGE WALLIS: Yes.
- 4 Q. All right. I'd like to turn our discussion
- 5 now back to your rate case methodology, so let's look
- 6 at Exhibit 411, page 19, please.
- 7 A. I have it.
- 8 Q. Starting on line 14, you explain that your
- 9 rate case methodology is basically the revenues and
- 10 costs that would show up in a rate case; right?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And that's in contrast to the systemic
- 13 approach, which goes a bit further; right?
- 14 A. Yes, I characterize these as the minimum and
- 15 maximum sharing that should take place.
- 16 Q. And if you'll look at Exhibit 417, please?
- 17 A. I have it.
- 18 Q. This is your summary of your rate case
- 19 methodology?
- 20 A. That's correct.
- Q. So let's start with Row 7 of Exhibit 417.
- 22 Do you see that?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. This is the head count reductions --
- 25 A. Yes.

- 1 Q. -- that you've allocated to Washington
- 2 intrastate regulated operations; correct?
- 3 A. You're right.
- 4 Q. And the source for this is stated as Exhibit
- 5 CWK-4-HC, which is Exhibit 414; correct?
- 6 A. That's correct.
- 7 Q. Let's turn to that, please. And in Column
- 8 D, we see the Washington regulated factor; correct?
- 9 A. That's correct.
- 10 O. And this is the same factor that you use in
- 11 the systemic case; correct?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. And what you did here is you applied this
- 14 factor to all of the head count savings achieved by
- 15 both companies minus the long distance?
- 16 A. That's correct.
- 17 Q. Okay. Let's get into a little bit of a
- 18 discussion of how did you come up with this -- I'm
- 19 going to let the cat out of the bag -- 1.1898 percent
- 20 factor, okay?
- 21 A. It's on the next page, Exhibit 415.
- 22 Q. Thank you. Now, in Exhibit 415, you began
- 23 in Row 2 with the total revenues that Verizon
- 24 Northwest reports to this Commission; correct?
- 25 A. That's correct.

- 1 Q. And Verizon Northwest also reports to this
- 2 Commission what fraction is interstate and what
- 3 fraction is intrastate, as shown on Rows 3 and 4 of
- 4 Exhibit 415; correct?
- 5 A. That's correct.
- 6 Q. And these revenues are reported to this
- 7 Commission consistent with FCC regulations
- 8 prescribing the way in which books of account are to
- 9 be maintained; correct?
- 10 A. Revenues are to be maintained, yes. Not
- 11 costs, but revenues.
- 12 Q. Right. These are revenue numbers we're
- 13 talking about here?
- 14 A. Yeah, I have to use those because I do not
- 15 have separated costs.
- 16 Q. Now, what you did, as I understand it, is
- 17 you adjusted those revenues to a different allocation
- 18 of interstate and intrastate; right?
- 19 A. No, I adjusted the revenues to reflect the
- 20 allocation that would occur in a separated cost
- 21 study. You see, I'm using revenues as a surrogate
- 22 for costs. That holds up only to a limited extent
- 23 because, as I point out in my testimony, the
- 24 disconnect between the 25/75 interstate/intrastate
- 25 prescription by the FCC of the separation of

- 1 subscriber line plant.
- 2 Q. Right.
- 3 A. And then the revenues, though, don't follow
- 4 that prescription.
- 5 Q. Right.
- 6 A. They are highly distorted toward interstate
- 7 revenues, because the FCC has determined that all
- 8 broadband revenues are interstate.
- 9 Q. Right. I read your testimony on that point.
- 10 A. I understand. So that's the reason for
- 11 this.
- 12 Q. Right. So just stepping back for a moment,
- 13 you're developing a factor to allocate costs, head
- 14 count costs; right?
- 15 A. Right.
- Q. So you're taking revenues, yes?
- 17 A. Using revenues as a surrogate for costs,
- 18 yes.
- 19 Q. You're then reallocating those revenues
- 20 between interstate and intrastate different than the
- 21 way the company reports it based on this 75/25 cost
- 22 split for subscriber line plant?
- 23 A. That's right. To the extent I can identify
- 24 them, and it's been difficult, I try and come up with
- 25 the revenues associated with subscriber line plant.

- 1 Q. Okay.
- 2 A. And then reallocate those on a 25/75 basis.
- 3 O. So let's look at Column C in Exhibit 415.
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And the figure on Row 2 represents the
- 6 amount -- the total amount of access revenue?
- 7 A. You're having the same trouble I had. It's
- 8 Row 3.
- 9 Q. All right.
- 10 A. Total amount of access revenue. And when I
- 11 say access, I'm referring to revenue related to local
- 12 subscriber access plant.
- 13 Q. This includes switched access; correct?
- 14 A. Switched access, yes.
- 15 Q. Special access?
- 16 A. Yes.
- Q. And as you said, the 75/25 relates to
- 18 subscriber plant; correct?
- 19 A. Subscriber line plant, which is most of the
- 20 plant, as you see, of the intrastate service.
- Q. And just remind me here, the subscriber line
- 22 plant is what supports the subscriber line charge;
- 23 correct?
- 24 A. Well, it supports a subscriber line charge.
- 25 It also is supported by other revenues, as well.

- 1 Q. Sure. Okay. So continuing on with Exhibit
- 2 415, on the bottom half of this page you develop an
- 3 MCI factor; correct?
- 4 A. That's correct.
- 5 Q. And what you're doing is you're coming up
- 6 with the portion of the MCI intrastate within Verizon
- 7 territory in Washington, yes?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And you're dividing that by overall MCI
- 10 revenues nationally; right?
- 11 A. That's correct.
- 12 Q. And the overall MCI revenues nationally,
- 13 I'll call that the denominator, okay?
- 14 A. That's the denominator, and the intrastate
- 15 revenue is the numerator.
- Q. So in the denominator, you're including
- 17 MCI's enterprise revenue, yes?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 O. And its commercial small business
- 20 residential mass market revenue; correct?
- 21 A. Yes, you'll see those in Rows 11 and 12.
- 22 Q. Right.
- 23 A. And then they total to 13, Row 13, which is
- 24 the national revenue.
- Q. Right, right. And this does not include

- 1 MCI's international revenues; correct?
- 2 A. I don't believe so, no.
- 3 O. It does not include MCI's wholesale
- 4 revenues; correct?
- 5 A. I don't believe so.
- 6 Q. Okay. Let's turn the page to Exhibit 416,
- 7 please.
- 8 A. I have it.
- 9 Q. And this is the revenue synergies; right?
- 10 A. That's correct.
- 11 Q. So you didn't use that 1.1898 percent
- 12 factor. Sorry, the 1.1898 percent factor we just
- 13 discussed was something you derived using revenues
- 14 and you applied to head count costs, yes?
- 15 A. That's correct, because there I'm dividing
- 16 national numbers and I have to come up with a sort of
- 17 national allocator.
- 18 Q. And --
- 19 A. And here they have the -- the company
- 20 provided allocators specific to these particular
- 21 lines of business.
- 22 Q. Right. And you accepted those company
- 23 allocators as reflected on Rows 4 and 11 of Exhibit
- 24 416; correct?
- 25 A. That's correct.

- 1 Q. But unlike the company, in Exhibit 416, you
- 2 include both the Verizon and MCI revenue synergies;
- 3 right?
- 4 A. That's correct.
- 5 Q. And also on line six, you adjust the
- 6 intrastate regulated factors that the company
- 7 provided; correct?
- 8 A. For enterprise, yes.
- 9 Q. Right, on Row 6; correct?
- 10 A. That's correct.
- 11 Q. Could you reconstruct that calculation for
- 12 us on Row 6?
- 13 A. It was done in the computer. I'm afraid the
- 14 calculation -- I shouldn't do this, but I do. I did
- 15 that within the Excel spreadsheet, so I can't do it
- 16 right here. Were I to have my computer, I could tell
- 17 you exactly how it was done. Essentially, what I did
- 18 was take the difference between each year's allocator
- 19 and then have that difference and add it to the -- or
- 20 apply it to the previous year, and that's the way
- 21 that was derived.
- 22 Q. Did you say you had an Excel spreadsheet
- 23 that you developed as support for your testimony?
- 24 A. This was all developed on Excel
- 25 spreadsheets, yes.

- 1 Q. And we asked you for work papers in this
- 2 case; correct?
- 3 A. Yes.
- Q. And you stated you had none; is that
- 5 correct?
- 6 A. Yeah, no work papers. Possibly, we should
- 7 have given you the Excel spreadsheet, but I apologize
- 8 if we did not.
- 9 Q. In fact, we asked you for anything that you
- 10 referred to, and you didn't give that to us; right?
- 11 A. This is the one and only calculation that
- 12 I'm afraid we didn't supply, and I apologize.
- 13 MR. FFITCH: Your Honor, if I may make a
- 14 comment, I -- we may need to confer with opposing
- 15 counsel about what we actually did provide. My
- 16 understanding is that we did provide working Excel
- 17 spreadsheets with respect to some of these exhibits.
- 18 I'm not an expert on Excel, but I -- we could at
- 19 least perhaps have a conference at a break with the
- 20 witness and the opposing parties to see if perhaps we
- 21 provided something that's, although not apparent in
- 22 hard copy, might have been derivable from electronic
- 23 versions of the spreadsheets that were provided.
- JUDGE WALLIS: Very well. I am going to
- 25 suggest, in light of the time, that this might be a

- 1 good time to take our afternoon recess. Counsel, if
- 2 this issue is one that requires follow-up when we go
- 3 back on the record, counsel are free to consult among
- 4 yourselves now. In the meantime, let's be off the
- 5 record for about 20 minutes and come back at 20
- 6 minutes past 3:00 by the clock on the wall.
- 7 (Recess taken.)
- JUDGE WALLIS: Let's be back on the record,
- 9 please. Mr. Weissmann.
- 10 MR. WEISSMANN: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 11 Q. Just to wrap up the point we were talking
- 12 about before the break, I'll invite the witness'
- 13 attention to Exhibit 419, which is one of your cross
- 14 exhibits.
- 15 A. I have it.
- 16 Q. There we asked you for work papers and you
- 17 stated that there were none; correct?
- 18 A. What we -- what I found out over the break
- 19 is that we supplied you with the Excel spreadsheets,
- 20 and I think there is a additional worksheet on those
- 21 Excel spreadsheets which you received which had the
- 22 calculation we were discussing. Unfortunately, I
- 23 don't have the -- my computer with me to be able to
- 24 check on that.
- Q. Just to clarify, Mr. King, you're saying

- 1 that, in addition to the material that are in these
- 2 exhibits, there was some other worksheets that
- 3 contained the computation reflected on line six of
- 4 Exhibit 416; correct?
- 5 A. I believe there was one other, yes, which
- 6 was included in the Excel disc.
- 7 MR. WEISSMANN: Your Honor, I'll make a
- 8 representation that we did check over the break the
- 9 material that we've received, and we have no evidence
- 10 of having received that particular sheet that the
- 11 witness just referred to.
- 12 JUDGE WALLIS: Very well.
- 13 MR. FFITCH: Your Honor, may I make a
- 14 statement for the record?
- JUDGE WALLIS: Mr. ffitch.
- MR. FFITCH: We have also inquired into this
- 17 matter. I've spoken with Mr. King and also with a
- 18 member of our staff who is involved in this filing,
- 19 and it is our understanding and recollection that we
- 20 provided a working Excel spreadsheet for this
- 21 exhibit, which included within the workbook portion
- 22 of it the calculation pages that we've been
- 23 discussing.
- I will acknowledge that we did not
- 25 specifically draw the opposing parties' attention to

- 1 that component of the electronic exhibit, and that
- 2 that was unintentional, but we did not draw their
- 3 attention to it. We believe we did provide that.
- 4 I'm not sort of doubting counsel's word, but that's
- 5 where it stands at this point, Your Honor, and we'd
- 6 be happy to provide it again to counsel if they would
- 7 like to have that to supplement the record.
- 8 MR. WEISSMANN: Just to clarify, Your Honor,
- 9 we did confirm that we did receive a working Excel
- 10 spreadsheet, but so far as we could determine by
- 11 double-checking over the break, it did not appear to
- 12 contain this additional sheet that the witness
- 13 referred to, so I am informed over the break.
- Q. Continuing on with Exhibit 416?
- 15 A. I have it.
- Q. And just to remind us all, we're here
- 17 referring to revenue synergies; right?
- 18 A. That's correct. It's called go to market
- 19 revenue benefits.
- Q. For enterprise?
- 21 A. Well, that's the top part of it, and the
- 22 bottom is small, medium business.
- Q. And directing your attention to Row 8. Do
- 24 you see that?
- 25 A. Yes.

- 1 Q. And this summarizes the revenue synergy, the
- 2 gross revenues from the --
- 3 A. That's the gross revenue increase.
- Q. And referring you to Exhibit 88, do you have
- 5 that? That was the last of Mr. Smith's documents.
- 6 A. Again, I'm afraid I don't have those.
- 7 MR. FFITCH: Your Honor, I believe the
- 8 witness has Mr. Smith's exhibit book. I believe I
- 9 provided it.
- 10 THE WITNESS: Oh, I put it back there. I
- 11 gave it back to you, Simon.
- MR. FFITCH: May I approach, Your Honor?
- JUDGE WALLIS: Yes.
- 14 THE WITNESS: I thought I was finished with
- 15 it.
- MR. FFITCH: What is the -- is that 3-HC?
- 17 Q. Yeah, it's SES-3-C. It's the very last
- 18 page.
- 19 A. Well, I have something. I hope it's the
- 20 exhibit you're referring to. It's page 32 of -- you
- 21 say it's SES-3-C?
- 22 Q. Yes, sir.
- 23 A. I have it.
- Q. This document is a summary of the buildup to
- 25 the \$7.3 billion synergy estimate; correct?

- 1 A. That's correct.
- Q. And as we've discussed earlier, there were
- 3 two synergy estimates, originally a 7.0, and later a
- 4 7.3; correct?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Now, I'll ask you, if you would, please, to
- 7 compare the revenue for SMB reflected on the third
- 8 row of Exhibit 88 to the revenue reflected on Row 8
- 9 of Exhibit 416 and confirm that those match for the
- 10 relevant years?
- 11 A. SMB, we're looking at?
- 12 Q. Correct.
- 13 A. Yes, they do.
- 14 Q. All right.
- JUDGE WALLIS: I don't recall whether anyone
- 16 identified this document as Exhibit 88-C in the
- 17 record, but just for the record, let's make that
- 18 clear.
- MR. WEISSMANN: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 20 Q. Okay. Keep your finger on that one, and
- 21 turn back to Exhibit 416, please?
- 22 A. I've got it.
- Q. And directing your attention to Row 9.
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. This is the cost of sales --

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. -- associated with the SMB revenue; correct?
- 3 A. Yes.
- Q. And going back to 88-C, would you confirm
- 5 that the cost of sales shown here does not match
- 6 what's shown in Exhibit 416?
- 7 A. That's correct, it was drawn from another
- 8 source, Staff DR-45.
- 9 Q. Yes, and that document has already been
- 10 marked as Exhibit 91.
- 11 MR. WEISSMANN: If I may approach, Your
- 12 Honor?
- JUDGE WALLIS: Yes.
- 14 THE WITNESS: That's this one here.
- Q. You're ahead of me. Just to be formal, I'll
- 16 leave it here for you.
- 17 A. Okay.
- 18 Q. Mr. King, do you have in front of you
- 19 Exhibit 91?
- 20 A. Yes, I do.
- Q. Attached to Exhibit 91 is a document
- 22 entitled Project ELI Synergy?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. Dated February 2005; correct?
- 25 A. That's correct.

- 1 Q. Turning your attention to page three of this
- 2 document, this is the buildup for the original seven
- 3 billion dollar estimate; correct?
- 4 A. Apparently, yes.
- 5 Q. Turning your attention to page four of this
- 6 document?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 O. This is the source cited in Exhibit 416;
- 9 correct?
- 10 A. That's correct.
- 11 Q. And indeed the figures in line nine of
- 12 Exhibit 416 correspond to the costs shown about the
- 13 middle of the page on page four of Exhibit 91;
- 14 correct?
- 15 A. That's correct.
- 16 Q. So just to be clear, you were using the
- 17 costs from the lower estimate and the revenues from
- 18 the higher estimate?
- 19 A. So it appears. It was not intentional.
- Q. Turning your attention to Exhibit 417,
- 21 please. This is our old friend, the summary of the
- 22 rate case synergies; right?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. And Row 1, you show enterprise revenues for
- 25 both Verizon and MCI; correct?

- 1 A. That's right.
- Q. And in Row 2 you show SMB, small, medium
- 3 business revenues for both Verizon and MCI; correct?
- 4 A. That's correct.
- 5 Q. And those link back to 416; right?
- 6 A. That's correct.
- 7 Q. In Row 3, you show success based capital
- 8 carrying charges; correct?
- 9 A. That's correct.
- 10 Q. And this is the carrying cost for the
- 11 capital that needs to be invested in order to achieve
- 12 these additional revenues; right?
- 13 A. That's right.
- Q. And this Row 3, success based capital
- 15 carrying charges reflects only the Verizon portion of
- 16 the capital costs; right?
- 17 A. Let me check and see. I'm sorry to take so
- 18 long, but I've got to look at where these sources
- 19 are. I suppose that's correct.
- Q. All right.
- 21 A. As you see, they're very small numbers.
- Q. Turning to Exhibit 417, the total row, Row
- 23 9?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. These are nominal dollars; correct?

- 1 A. That's correct, non-discounted.
- Q. So to come up with a present value, we would
- 3 take the factors that are shown in Row H of Exhibit
- 4 418; correct?
- 5 A. Column H, yes.
- 6 Q. Pardon me. Thank you. So for example, we
- 7 would take the 2007 figure that appears in Row 9 of
- 8 417, and multiply it by 95.92 percent, as shown in --
- 9 A. Yes, I haven't made that calculation, but
- 10 that's what you would do, except that -- well, yes.
- 11 Q. Okay. This one, I think, actually, is
- 12 correct for subject to check. Would you accept,
- 13 subject to check, that applying the figures in Column
- 14 H, the present value of the amounts shown in Exhibit
- 15 417, is approximately \$8.78 million?
- 16 A. I'm sorry, you've made that calculation?
- 17 Q. Yes. I'm asking you to accept it, subject
- 18 to check?
- 19 A. Well, I'll accept it, subject to check, but
- 20 this -- bear in mind this only runs through 2009, and
- 21 if you're going to do present value of synergies,
- 22 you've got to run them out much longer than that. I
- 23 think it's a useless calculation.
- Q. Well, let me clarify what I was trying to
- 25 do, and --

- 1 A. All right.
- Q. -- trying to ask you. You've shown on
- 3 Exhibit 417 three values --
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. -- 2007, 2008, 2009, on Row 9 of Exhibit
- 6 417; correct?
- 7 A. Right.
- 8 O. And those are nominal numbers?
- 9 A. Mm-hmm.
- 10 Q. And I was suggesting that, to derive the
- 11 present value of those three nominal numbers, you
- would take the 2007 value and multiply it by 95.92
- 13 percent?
- 14 A. That's what I've done on 418, yes.
- 15 Q. And you take the 2008 number and multiply it
- 16 by 88.26; right?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And you take the 2009 number and multiply it
- 19 by 81.2; correct?
- 20 A. If that's what you were doing, yes.
- 21 Q. And I'm asking you to accept, subject to
- 22 check, that if you put those numbers into your
- 23 calculator, you come out with \$8.78 million?
- 24 A. Yes, it's a meaningless number, but that's
- 25 what you would come out with.

- Q. And this, as we've established, this is not
- 2 -- this Exhibit 417 is not the basis for your one
- 3 dollar per month?
- 4 A. No.
- 5 MR. WEISSMANN: Okay. That's all I have,
- 6 Your Honor. Thank you, Mr. King.
- 7 JUDGE WALLIS: Mr. Thompson.
- 8 MR. THOMPSON: Yes, thank you, Your Honor.
- 9
- 10 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 11 BY MR. THOMPSON:
- 12 Q. Good afternoon, Mr. King.
- 13 A. Good afternoon.
- 14 Q. My name is Jonathan Thompson, I represent
- 15 the Commission Staff. Could I have you please -- I'm
- 16 just going to ask you some questions about your
- 17 testimony, which is Exhibit 411T-HC. And in
- 18 particular, if I could have you turn to page five.
- 19 A. I have it.
- Q. And just up at the top there at line two,
- 21 you state that not to share those synergies creates
- 22 harm because it would deprive ratepayers of the
- 23 benefit of the lower revenue requirement resulting
- 24 from the merger synergies. The effect is the same as
- 25 overcharging. You assume that these savings are

- 1 going to materialize; right?
- 2 A. Yes.
- Q. Did you look at the possibility that they
- 4 might not materialize?
- 5 A. Not really. I'm taking the company at its
- 6 word that these savings will materialize, and I would
- 7 also take them at their word that they may not
- 8 materialize as they predict them, but there certainly
- 9 should be savings.
- 10 Q. Okay. Have you made any study of savings
- 11 predicted for other mergers and whether those panned
- 12 out or not?
- 13 A. No, I have not.
- Q. Would you agree that, in response to many of
- 15 Staff and Public Counsel's data requests to the
- 16 companies, that they had indicated that the planning
- 17 had not yet begun, transition planning or --
- 18 A. Yes, which is one of my criticisms, is that
- 19 the company assumed the perpetuation of two separate
- 20 companies and assigned the savings on that basis when
- 21 clearly that is not what's going to happen.
- 22 Q. Okay. But did that lack of planning cause
- 23 you any -- cause you to question at all the -- sort
- 24 of the accuracy or the solidness of the synergy
- 25 projections?

- 1 A. No, because the synergy projections have to
- 2 be based upon the concept of consolidating the two
- 3 companies. Otherwise, they would never occur.
- 4 Exactly how that consolidation will occur I cannot
- 5 say and obviously the company cannot say.
- 6 Q. Is it a possibility that things could turn
- 7 out worse than predicted by the companies?
- 8 A. They could turn out worse, turn out better.
- 9 I have no idea.
- 10 Q. Does the proposal that you and your -- well,
- 11 Public Counsel, I guess, generally makes, does it do
- 12 anything to protect ratepayers against the
- 13 possibility that the financial status quo for the
- 14 company's -- for Verizon, in particular, would become
- worse as a result of the merger?
- 16 A. We haven't, although your witness, Ms.
- 17 Folsom, has suggested that should there be a bond
- 18 downgrading, that that should not ever be recognized
- 19 in the future rate case, and I would endorse that
- 20 recommendation. Unfortunately, I don't think it got
- 21 into the settlement.
- Q. Would you agree that a settlement provision
- 23 requiring the company not to come in for a rate case
- 24 for four years would have the effect of protecting
- 25 ratepayers against negative financial impacts in the

- 1 merger?
- 2 MR. FFITCH: Your Honor, I'm going to object
- 3 to the characterization of the settlement as a
- 4 four-year stay-out.
- 5 Q. Well, let me just amend my question to say
- 6 that the two-year extension of the existing two-year
- 7 stay-out.
- 8 A. Well, it may or may not be worth anything,
- 9 depending on whether one can hypothesize whether the
- 10 company would have come in anyway for a rate
- 11 increase. It's probably better -- it's certainly
- 12 better than nothing, but I don't think it's as good
- 13 as an affirmative give-back to ratepayers based on a
- 14 sharing of synergies.
- 15 Q. Well --
- 16 A. Particularly as we have an impending rate
- 17 increase coming up in 2007.
- 18 Q. Okay. Assuming that there -- well, let me
- 19 stop there on that. Are you suggesting that --
- 20 elsewhere in your testimony, you indicate that if
- 21 there were presently a rate case ongoing, that these
- 22 savings would be captured in the revenue requirement;
- 23 right?
- A. If the rate case were right now, they
- 25 wouldn't be captured very much, because we're right

- 1 at -- well, assuming we had just consummated the
- 2 merger, what you would be getting would be most of
- 3 the transaction costs and not much of the synergies
- 4 yet.
- 5 The appropriate time frame to consider is
- 6 beyond 2007, which is when the rate freeze, current
- 7 rate freeze goes off, and sometime within the next
- 8 two or three years is when the company would be
- 9 filing and then the synergies would be beginning to
- 10 kick in. And that's why I give 2007, 2008, 2009
- 11 results.
- 12 Q. So you're not really suggesting what would
- 13 be a pro forma adjustment in a rate case?
- 14 A. Well, I think the theory is that these
- 15 synergies would filter down into the revenue
- 16 requirement calculation to be -- with the result that
- 17 the revenue requirement would be lower than it would
- 18 be were Verizon not to merge with MCI, principally
- 19 through the effect of overhead allocations.
- 20 Q. Just one clarifying question. On page 24 of
- 21 your testimony, same exhibit we were just looking at.
- 22 A. Yes, sir.
- 23 Q. The first question, full question on that
- 24 page, you were talking about sharing the benefits of
- 25 the savings between the ratepayers and shareholders.

- 1 And at about line 18 there, you're talking about
- 2 allocating 46 percent of the synergy benefits to the
- 3 company shareholders?
- 4 A. That's correct.
- 5 Q. Now, just for clarification, is the figure
- 6 that you are applying that percentage to, is that
- 7 your system savings or the rate case?
- 8 A. No, it's the global system savings.
- 9 Q. Okay.
- 10 A. Which I've allocated to Washington
- 11 intrastate operations based on the allocator in one
- 12 of my -- in my second exhibit, which is Number 415.
- 13 MR. THOMPSON: Thank you. That's all the
- 14 questions I have.
- JUDGE WALLIS: Mr. ffitch, redirect.
- 16 MR. FFITCH: Thank you, Your Honor.

- 18 REDIRECT EXAMINATION
- 19 BY MR. FFITCH:
- 20 Q. You've stated, in response to various
- 21 questions here, Mr. King, that the pass-through of
- 22 savings recommended by Public Counsel in this case is
- 23 essentially derived from the global synergies
- 24 calculation; right?
- 25 A. That's correct, the calculation in Exhibit

- 1 Number 418.
- Q. And you also have what you characterized as
- 3 the minimum synergies figure, which also has been
- 4 called the rate case scenario; correct?
- 5 A. That is correct.
- 6 Q. Now, does the fact that you've not
- 7 recommended a specific recognition or pass-through of
- 8 that lower figure mean that you don't feel that is
- 9 regard to be shared with Verizon customers in
- 10 Washington?
- 11 A. The lower figure is not a sharing number; it
- 12 is a number that constitutes the absolute minimum
- 13 money that should flow back to ratepayers by reason
- 14 of the merger synergies. The larger number, which
- 15 you see developed on Exhibit 418, is a sharing
- 16 number, in which we have a 46/54 split between
- 17 shareholders and ratepayers.
- 18 Q. And you're not suggesting that that lower
- 19 number, if the Commission were to decide not to go
- 20 with your recommendation regarding the reduced rate
- 21 increase, you're not suggesting that the lower
- 22 synergy number be disregarded and retained by the
- 23 company, are you?
- 24 A. No. The lower number should go to
- 25 ratepayers as the minimum compensation to ratepayers.

- 1 Q. On another issue, Mr. King, it's correct, is
- 2 it not, that the company's initial testimony in this
- 3 case contained essentially no financial testimony
- 4 whatever with regard to synergies or any other
- 5 matter?
- 6 MR. WEISSMANN: Objection, beyond the scope
- 7 of cross.
- 8 MR. FFITCH: Well, Your Honor, the witness
- 9 was cross-examined about the information that was
- 10 provided by the company with regard to the
- 11 justification or calculation or buildup for the
- 12 synergies number, and I'm just trying to establish
- 13 when that was provided.
- 14 JUDGE WALLIS: Very well. The objection's
- 15 overruled and the witness may respond.
- 16 THE WITNESS: The answer is no, nothing was
- 17 provided initially. Only much later did we get the
- 18 Washington-specific studies and the national studies.
- 19 Q. A little while ago now, earlier in your
- 20 examination, when you were being examined about
- 21 Exhibit 418, this was before the break, with regard
- 22 to total system synergies, and you were being asked
- 23 whether certain items were excluded from that, for
- 24 example, international revenues and other items of
- 25 that nature. Do you recall that?

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. And you were beginning to explain why you
- 3 did not exclude those items and you were asked to
- 4 stop that explanation. Do you want to explain at
- 5 this point for the record why you did not exclude
- 6 those items from this calculation?
- 7 A. Well, it is explained in my testimony that
- 8 synergies are really fungible, because -- for a
- 9 couple reasons. One, because of an overheading
- 10 process, whereby any benefit to the parent company
- 11 flows down to all elements of the operation,
- 12 including intrastate local service, by reason of
- 13 lower costs at the corporate level. There's more to
- 14 it than that, though.
- To the extent that there is bundling, and I
- 16 think bundling is the wave of the future, if
- 17 Verizon/MCI is able to reduce the cost of
- 18 non-regulated services or services not regulated by
- 19 this Commission, such as DSL, and if they go into
- video, if they're able to provide that cheaply, they
- 21 are then in a position to create bundles that are
- 22 much more attractive than the competing bundles of,
- 23 say, the cable companies who will probably go into
- 24 telephony in order to match the corresponding bundle
- 25 with Verizon.

- 1 So the bundling process means that the
- 2 benefit that flows to one service, then attaches to
- 3 other services, including the telephony service that
- 4 you regulate, and that's the reason that it is
- 5 irrational to attempt to isolate synergies that
- 6 solely relate to intrastate regulated telephony
- 7 service. Synergies that relate to all services
- 8 benefit ultimately the services that you regulate,
- 9 and that's why I believe there should be a sharing of
- 10 those synergies with intrastate telephony customers.
- 11 Q. Mr. King, you have two different
- 12 recommendations in the so-called rate case scenario
- 13 that's been discussed. Am I correct in understanding
- 14 that's entirely to be shared with ratepayers;
- 15 correct?
- 16 A. That's right. That flows entirely to
- 17 ratepayers because that's the money that would come
- 18 out of a revenue requirement calculation.
- 19 Q. Whereas the system synergies figure that
- 20 you've recommended is actually split between
- 21 shareholders and ratepayers; correct?
- 22 A. That's correct.
- Q. And so in the former case, the case of the
- 24 rate case scenario or the minimum scenario, why is it
- 25 that you recommend that the full amount of those

- 1 savings be directed to Washington ratepayers?
- 2 A. Well, once more, is because if you had a
- 3 revenue requirement calculation and that revenue --
- 4 which establishes what intrastate regulated rates
- 5 are, you would have that much of a reduction in those
- 6 -- in that calculation, and that reduction would then
- 7 flow immediately into cost-based rates. And that's
- 8 why the entirety of that calculation should go to
- 9 ratepayers.
- 10 In the case of global synergies, I think
- 11 there should be a sharing, because, as I noted, the
- 12 synergies don't relate entirely or directly to
- 13 intrastate telephony, and as a consequence, they
- 14 should be shared with the company so that both
- 15 ratepayers and shareholders get their benefit.
- 16 Q. Now, with regard to the rate case scenario,
- 17 would the ordering by the Commission as a condition
- 18 of the merger of a merger credit to customers in that
- 19 amount be one mechanism for passing those funds back
- 20 to ratepayers?
- 21 A. Yes. It could be a one-time credit, it
- 22 could be a rate reduction. There's numerous ways of
- 23 handling it.
- MR. FFITCH: I don't have any other
- 25 questions. Thank you, Your Honor.

- JUDGE WALLIS: Mr. Weissmann.
- MR. WEISSMANN: Thank you, Your Honor,
- 3 briefly.

- 5 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 6 BY MR. WEISSMANN:
- 7 Q. On the subject of bundling --
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. -- Mr. King, I want to make sure I
- 10 understand your testimony here. You're saying that
- 11 the local exchange company could increase its sales
- 12 to the mass market of local service?
- 13 A. It would -- what it would do is increase its
- 14 sales to -- let's not say increase its sales. It
- 15 could stem the loss of land line market, which is now
- 16 a national trend, by bundling land line service with
- 17 other services, such as DSL, wireless, and
- 18 ultimately, possibly video.
- 19 Q. All right.
- 20 A. And that would make a very attractive
- 21 package and it would retain customers that the
- 22 company might otherwise lose.
- 23 Q. So it's an avoidance of loss that you
- 24 foresee?
- 25 A. Principally, yes.

- 1 Q. And this would result in increased revenues
- 2 relative to the non-merger scenario; right?
- 3 A. That is correct.
- 4 Q. But you're not saying it would change our
- 5 costs; correct?
- 6 A. Well, it does, because when you put bundled
- 7 services over one pipe, as you do in the case of DSL,
- 8 and if you get into video service, video, as well,
- 9 you are using that loop for a whole lot more
- 10 services. So on a per service basis, yes, there is a
- 11 reduction in cost.
- MR. WEISSMANN: All right. Thank you.
- 13 That's all I have, Your Honor.
- JUDGE WALLIS: Very well. Are there
- 15 questions from the bench? Very well.
- 16 THE WITNESS: Thank you, sir.
- 17 JUDGE WALLIS: Mr. King, thank you for
- 18 appearing today. As Mr. King steps down, the next
- 19 witness on the schedule appears to be Ms. Roth. I'll
- 20 ask her to step forward with her materials and take
- 21 the stand when it is vacated. Let's be off the
- 22 record for a brief procedural discussion.
- 23 (Discussion off the record.)
- JUDGE WALLIS: All right. Let's be back on
- 25 the record, please. We have inquired of counsel

- 1 regarding the exhibits on cross for Mr. King's
- 2 testimony and received Exhibits 419 through 423 for
- 3 identification, and counsel for Verizon has indicated
- 4 that Exhibits 424 and 425 are withdrawn; is that
- 5 correct?
- 6 MR. WEISSMANN: Yes, Your Honor, thank you.
- 7 JUDGE WALLIS: Thank you, Mr. Weissmann.
- 8 Now, in lieu of -- well, not in lieu, I guess, but
- 9 taking in different order, Staff has called its
- 10 witness, Ms. Folsom, to the stand. Ms. Folsom, would
- 11 you please stand, raise your right hand.

- 13 Whereupon,
- 14 KATHLEEN M. FOLSOM,
- 15 having been first duly sworn, was called as a witness
- 16 herein and was examined and testified as follows:
- JUDGE WALLIS: Please be seated. Mr.
- 18 Thompson.

- 20 DIRECT EXAMINATION
- 21 BY MR. THOMPSON:
- Q. Ms. Folsom, would you please state your full
- 23 name for the record and your position with the
- 24 Commission?
- 25 A. My name is Kathleen M. Folsom, and I'm a

- 1 regulatory analyst with the telecommunications staff.
- 2 Q. And are you the same Kathleen Folsom who
- 3 caused to be filed in this case the testimony that's
- 4 marked as Exhibit 150T-HC?
- 5 A. Yes, I am.
- 6 Q. And if I were to ask you the questions that
- 7 are set forth in that testimony today, would your
- 8 answers be the same?
- 9 A. Yes, they would.
- 10 Q. And are you also the sponsor of the exhibits
- 11 that have been marked as 151-HC, 152, 153, and
- 12 154-HC?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. And are those exhibits true and correct, to
- 15 the best of your knowledge?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 MR. THOMPSON: I believe those exhibits have
- 18 been stipulated into evidence and the witness is
- 19 available for cross-examination.
- 20 JUDGE WALLIS: Yes, we will acknowledge for
- 21 the record that Exhibits 150T-HC through 154-HC are
- 22 received in evidence by stipulation.
- 23 MR. FFITCH: Your Honor, in the ordinary
- 24 course, I would ask if we could go into confidential
- 25 session for the next two witnesses, because we are

- 1 talking about numbers quite a bit, all of which have
- 2 been designated to be confidential or highly
- 3 confidential. I realize we're at a late hour and I
- 4 don't want to request cumbersome procedures that
- 5 would extend the proceedings here, but --
- JUDGE WALLIS: In the past, we've been very
- 7 successful and counsel have been successful
- 8 previously in this docket in engaging in examination
- 9 without revealing the essence of any confidential or
- 10 highly-confidential information. And I understand
- 11 that you are dealing with numbers here, but I'm
- 12 wondering if it might be possible to maintain that
- 13 stance and, if not eliminate, then minimize to a bare
- 14 amount the necessity for a confidential session.
- MR. FFITCH: All right, Your Honor. I will
- 16 endeavor to do that.
- 17 JUDGE WALLIS: Thank you.

- 19 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 20 BY MR. FFITCH:
- Q. Good afternoon, Ms. Folsom.
- 22 A. Good afternoon.
- Q. Can I ask you to turn to your testimony,
- 24 which is Exhibit 150T-HC, page three?
- 25 A. Okay.

- 1 Q. And at lines 14 through 18, you recommend
- 2 that if the debt rating of Verizon is downgraded
- 3 specifically as a result of the merger, an adjustment
- 4 in calculation in the cost of debt should be made for
- 5 ratemaking purposes to remove the effect of the
- 6 downgrade on Verizon Northwest; correct?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And if Verizon's debt is downgraded as a
- 9 result of the merger, the consequence would be,
- 10 absent the adjustment that you propose, higher
- 11 revenue requirements for Verizon and higher rates for
- 12 Verizon ratepayers; correct?
- 13 A. I believe I say in testimony that it could
- 14 lead to a higher cost of debt, which ultimately might
- 15 lead to higher rates for ratepayers of Washington.
- Q. And perhaps you've already answered this,
- 17 but you're saying, are you not, that a debt
- 18 downgrade, absent affirmative action to make
- 19 adjustment in future rate cases, would have
- 20 substantial impact on Verizon's cost of capital, or
- 21 could have?
- 22 A. It could have.
- 23 Q. And this recommendation that you've made
- 24 here is not a component of the settlement agreement;
- 25 correct?

- 1 A. Correct.
- Q. Now, Ms. Folsom, your analysis leads you to
- 3 conclude that there is a certain minimum level of
- 4 savings that should flow through to Washington
- 5 intrastate operations; correct?
- 6 A. My analysis was to measure the portion of
- 7 synergies and savings that would be attributable to
- 8 Washington operations.
- 9 Q. All right. And that number is shown on the
- 10 next page, page four, and this is marked as highly
- 11 confidential. You indicate that the total number is
- 12 the number shown on line six; am I correct?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. And this value is based on net present
- 15 value; correct?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. That's accounting for the time value of
- 18 money?
- 19 A. For future cash flows, yes.
- 20 Q. All right. And if we did not account for
- 21 the net present value, then the nominal value of the
- 22 merger savings would be higher; correct?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. The dollar value that you've been discussing
- 25 here, the line six number, is only for the years 2006

- 1 through 2009; correct?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Would you please turn to page 22 of your
- 4 exhibit, Exhibit 150, lines -- or line 13?
- 5 A. I'm there.
- 6 Q. And at that page, you indicate that, and I
- 7 don't believe this is highly confidential, you
- 8 believe that this analysis is conservative; correct?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Would you please turn to page 27, lines 12
- 11 through 13? And you say there, and this is the
- 12 non-shaded portion, Limiting the intrastate savings
- 13 to the first four years after the merger very likely
- 14 understates its share of overall synergies; correct?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And then you go on, in the shaded portion,
- 17 to explain why that is.
- 18 A. Correct.
- 19 Q. So -- and would you characterize the net
- 20 present value figure that we saw earlier, then, as a
- 21 highly conservative measure of the expected merger
- 22 benefits that are attributable to Washington if we
- 23 take into account these future years?
- A. Not necessarily. I'd be more likely to
- 25 characterize it as a reasonable number that would

- 1 take into effect the synergies in the outer years.
- Q. All right. And did you attempt to quantify
- 3 the total net present value, including the subsequent
- 4 years?
- 5 A. I gave an example, holding all things
- 6 constant, just spreading the synergies I previously
- 7 calculated for the first four years out further and
- 8 came up with an estimate of what that value might be.
- 9 Q. All right. And that's shown on the next
- 10 page, page 28; correct?
- 11 A. Yes, at line 11.
- 12 Q. All right. Now, can I ask you to take a
- 13 look at Confidential Attachment A to the settlement
- 14 agreement? Do you have that?
- 15 A. Yes, I do.
- 16 Q. And there is a section at the bottom
- 17 entitled Summary, Total Cost; correct?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 O. And that identifies a value stated there for
- 20 the first two items at the rate of the settlement
- 21 listed above, terms one and two, the rough line
- 22 extension and the rate center consolidation; correct?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 O. Is this a nominal value or a net present
- 25 value?

- 1 A. Ms. Roth actually is probably a better
- 2 witness to ask. I didn't present any -- none of my
- 3 calculations were done by me for this page.
- 4 Q. All right. Do you know if this --
- 5 A. I don't know.
- 6 Q. All right. So if the only merger benefits
- 7 that flow through to Washington ratepayers are those
- 8 identified specifically here on Confidential Appendix
- 9 A, then the split of merger synergies is this amount
- 10 from the summary total cost going to ratepayers, and
- 11 the number from page 28 of your testimony, line 11.
- 12 See that number? The difference between those two
- 13 numbers goes to Verizon shareholders, does it not,
- over the full term that you've calculated?
- 15 A. Well, as a starting point, Ms. Roth could
- 16 probably better speak to the settlement. My task was
- 17 to measure -- was to provide an estimate of the
- 18 reasonable amount of savings attributable to
- 19 Washington, as well as some information on financial
- 20 -- on the financial situation. There are very likely
- 21 other dollars included on this page that she could
- 22 speak to. So I don't think you can compare the
- 23 number under summary to my number.
- Q. Your number is not reflected on the
- 25 Confidential Appendix A, is it?

- 1 A. You don't see the exact same number, no.
- Q. Going back to your four-year number, which
- 3 is back, I think on page -- around page three. I
- 4 apologize. Let's see.
- 5 A. Page four.
- 6 Q. Page four, line six. That's very close to
- 7 Mr. King's rate case scenario number, reasonably
- 8 close to Mr. King's rate case scenario number, is it
- 9 not?
- 10 A. It's a little higher, but close.
- 11 MR. FFITCH: All right. Thank you, Ms.
- 12 Folsom. No further questions.
- 13 JUDGE WALLIS: Are there other questions
- 14 from counsel? Are there questions from the bench for
- 15 Ms. Folsom? Let the record show that there are none.
- 16 Redirect?
- 17 MR. THOMPSON: No redirect.
- 18 JUDGE WALLIS: Very well. Ms. Folsom, thank
- 19 you very much for appearing. You're excused from the
- 20 stand at this time. Mr. Thompson, which of your
- 21 remaining witnesses would you like to call at this
- 22 time? Let's be off the record for just a moment.
- 23 (Discussion off the record.)
- JUDGE WALLIS: Let's be back on the record.
- 25 During the break, it has been determined that Mr.

- 1 Wilson's personal appearance will not be required,
- 2 and pursuant to the stipulation of parties, Exhibits
- 3 121T-HC through 130-HC are received in evidence at
- 4 this time. Commission Staff has recalled to the
- 5 stand its witness, Ms. Jing Roth.
- 6 Ms. Roth, I will merely observe that you
- 7 have previously been sworn in this matter.
- 8 MS. ROTH: Yes, Your Honor.
- 9 THE WITNESS: And you may resume the stand.
- 10 Mr. Thompson, this is your witness.
- 11 MR. THOMPSON: Thank you.

- 13 Whereupon,
- JING ROTH,
- 15 having been previously duly sworn, was called as a
- 16 witness herein and was examined and testified as
- 17 follows:

- 19 DIRECT EXAMINATION
- 20 BY MR. THOMPSON:
- Q. Ms. Roth, did you cause to be filed in this
- 22 proceeding the testimony that is marked as Exhibit
- 23 101T-HC?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. And if I were to ask you the questions that

- 1 appear in that testimony today, would your answers be
- 2 the same?
- 3 A. Yes, it is.
- 4 Q. And are you also the sponsor of the
- 5 exhibits, Exhibits 102 and 103-C?
- 6 A. Yes, I am.
- 7 Q. And are those exhibits true and correct, to
- 8 the best of your knowledge?
- 9 A. Yes, they are.
- 10 MR. THOMPSON: I believe those exhibits have
- 11 been stipulated into the record and the witness is
- 12 available for cross-examination.
- 13 JUDGE WALLIS: I acknowledge that Exhibits
- 14 101T-C through 106 are received in evidence. Mr.
- 15 ffitch.
- MR. FFITCH: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 17
- 18 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 19 BY MR. FFITCH:
- 20 Q. Good afternoon, Ms. Roth.
- 21 A. Good afternoon.
- 22 Q. First of all, I wanted to ask about a
- 23 statement that you made during the settlement panel,
- 24 and I'm going to have to paraphrase it here, but I
- 25 believe that you made the statement to the effect

- 1 that Staff proceeded to settle the case separately
- 2 with the joint petitioners with Public Counsel's
- 3 understanding and acceptance; is that correct?
- 4 A. What we said is that, after the second
- 5 meeting on September 27th, that the Public Counsel
- 6 understand that Staff is going to continue negotiate
- 7 with the company and, you know, Public Counsel will
- 8 no longer participate in such a settlement discussion
- 9 after the second meeting. That's what it mean.
- 10 Q. All right. Well, I believe you did use the
- 11 words understanding and acceptance, and I just want
- 12 to clarify that you were not suggesting that Public
- 13 Counsel in any way agreed with Staff's decision to
- 14 settle separately with the joint petitioners or with
- 15 specific terms that the parties agreed on. You're
- 16 not suggesting that we agreed to that, are you?
- 17 A. Oh, if I did, I didn't mean to.
- 18 Q. All right. Could you please take a look at
- 19 the settlement narrative statement, which was Exhibit
- 20 502, page 11? And if you look at the first
- 21 paragraph, you state there in the second sentence
- 22 that the settlement adopts almost every condition
- 23 Staff proposes in its testimony, as well as a certain
- 24 condition recommended by one of the CLEC intervenors;
- 25 correct?

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. And then, partway down the next paragraph,
- 3 you state -- or Staff states the settlement adopts
- 4 all of Staff's proposals with one exception or
- 5 modification; correct?
- 6 A. Yes.
- Q. And that exception or modification relates
- 8 to the issue of intrastate access charges. Am I
- 9 understanding this correctly?
- 10 A. Right. And since we're there, I want to
- 11 note the -- I want to note that we better insert the
- 12 special access charges right after the phrase
- 13 "Verizon Northwest's intrastate," insert the word
- 14 "special access charges to UNE-based levels."
- 15 Q. All right.
- 16 CHAIRMAN SIDRAN: I'm sorry, I didn't follow
- 17 that. Where is that?
- 18 JUDGE WALLIS: Could The witness go back to
- 19 identify the line and then repeat the terms that you
- 20 mentioned?
- 21 THE WITNESS: Okay. There's no lines, Your
- 22 Honor --
- JUDGE WALLIS: Very well.
- 24 THE WITNESS: -- on the narrative. It's
- 25 page 11, paragraph number two. If you spot my last

- 1 name there at 12. The sentence currently read, you
- 2 can read that, The settlement adopts all of Staff's
- 3 proposals, with one exception or modification.
- 4 Instead of reducing Verizon Northwest's intrastate
- 5 access charges to UNE-based levels. Rest of the
- 6 sentence, after Verizon Northwest intrastate, I
- 7 suggest we insert the word "special." Do I need to
- 8 read that sentence again?
- 9 CHAIRMAN SIDRAN: No, I think I have it.
- 10 You're just adding the word "special" before the word
- "access"?
- 12 THE WITNESS: (Nodding.)
- 13 CHAIRMAN SIDRAN: Thank you.
- 14 Q. Ms. Roth, could you please -- let me back up
- 15 before we go to a specific place in your testimony.
- 16 You categorize the merger conditions that Staff has
- 17 proposed in general into the following groups:
- 18 Conditions to mitigate competitive harm, flow-through
- 19 of merger savings to consumers, and service quality.
- 20 Is that a reasonable summary, the three areas?
- 21 A. Yes.
- Q. I'd like to discuss the settlement agreement
- 23 in light of these categories, beginning with
- 24 conditions to mitigate competitive harm. If you
- 25 could turn to page 16 of your testimony, Exhibit 101,

- 1 to line 14 -- excuse me, lines 13 through 18, and
- 2 there you identify two types of competitive harm that
- 3 are caused by the merger. The first is direct harm
- 4 resulting from both business and residential
- 5 customers losing MCI as an alternative to Verizon,
- 6 and second, indirect harm due to the elimination of
- 7 MCI as a wholesale supplier to other CLECs; correct?
- 8 A. That's right.
- 9 Q. And then, on page 17, you indicate that --
- 10 I'm sorry, let me find the line reference here. I
- 11 apologize. I apparently have a quote that I can't
- 12 find on this page. Well, you testify, do you not,
- 13 that there will no longer be the possibility of
- 14 greater competition from MCI, and that the increase
- in concentration will likely prolong the need to
- 16 regulate Verizon's business rates and to regulate
- 17 Verizon's access private line rates; is that correct?
- 18 A. Are you referring to page 17 of my
- 19 testimony?
- 20 Q. Yes.
- 21 A. Yes, they are. I said that.
- Q. Right. Now, you have a condition that is
- 23 the seventh merger condition, and to see that, I'm
- 24 not sure what you prefer to refer to, either the
- 25 settlement agreement or the narrative statement.

- 1 Let's see. I'm going to be referring to the -- just
- one moment, please, Your Honor. I'm referring to the
- 3 summaries of the terms beginning on narrative
- 4 statement page six, and this is Exhibit 502, and I'm
- 5 going to just ask you to look at condition seven.
- 6 This relates to the wholesale advantage services
- 7 agreement; correct?
- 8 A. Right.
- 9 Q. Now, if MCI does not continue to operate as
- 10 a separate entity following the merger, this merger
- 11 condition provides very little countervailing weight
- 12 to the negative competitive impact with merger,
- 13 doesn't it?
- 14 A. MCI is going continue -- is going to
- 15 continue to operate as a separate entity after the
- 16 merger. That is my understanding. So I disagree
- 17 with you that -- the first part of the question, if
- 18 MCI is no longer a separate entity.
- 19 Q. But if you're incorrect about that, Ms. Roth
- 20 -- and let me just phrase the question this way. If
- 21 MCI does not continue to operate as a separate entity
- 22 at some time after the merger is consummated, then
- 23 this particular condition will have little value in
- 24 terms of protecting competition, will it?
- 25 A. No, MCI today has both interconnection

- 1 agreement and commercial agreement on file with this
- 2 Commission with Verizon, and those agreements have a
- 3 effective date somewhere between three and five
- 4 years. Based on that, you know, I would think that
- 5 those type of agreement continue to be in force after
- 6 the merger, unless, you know, there's some amendments
- 7 filed and -- to change that.
- 8 Q. All right. Let's look at merger condition
- 9 six, and this addresses issues associated with a PIC
- 10 change charge; correct?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And what does PIC stand for?
- 13 A. Primary interexchange carrier charge.
- Q. And that's a charge that's imposed on
- 15 customers who change their long distance carrier;
- 16 isn't that right?
- 17 A. Right.
- 18 Q. Right. And the settlement agreement
- 19 requires Verizon to file a promotional tariff under
- 20 which they'll waive this charge when the customer
- 21 changes their local toll provider or their long
- 22 distance toll provider; correct?
- 23 A. That's correct.
- Q. And these charges are either \$5 or \$4.35,
- 25 depending on whether the customer's in a former GTE

- 1 or a former Con-Tel property; is that right?
- 2 A. I believe there's only two numbers we're
- 3 looking at. Yeah, somewhere between four and five.
- 4 Q. Okay. I'm just looking for the ballpark.
- 5 A. Right.
- 6 Q. All right. And you've raised this issue as
- 7 a competitive concern because the merger will result
- 8 in declining competition in long distance market;
- 9 correct?
- 10 A. Right.
- 11 Q. And at page 22 of your testimony, if you
- 12 could go there, please? You explain the basis of
- 13 this condition, and you state that, at line ten,
- 14 Staff is concerned about less customer choice and
- 15 such a dominant presence by Verizon in this market.
- 16 That's correct; right?
- 17 A. Yes, that is in my testimony.
- 18 Q. And then you go on to say, These customers
- 19 could have chosen Verizon as their long distance
- 20 provider and made the decision to use a competing
- 21 provider. Their choice not to use Verizon will
- 22 effectively be thwarted by this transaction; correct?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. Now, you've testified that the market for
- 25 local service is also very highly concentrated, have

- 1 you not, in this case?
- 2 A. Where are you in my testimony?
- Q. I'll find it. All right. This is on page
- 4 17, line one and two. You state the market -- I'm
- 5 sorry, do you have that?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Okay. The market for residential local
- 8 exchange service is already very highly concentrated
- 9 in the geographic areas where Verizon operates?
- 10 A. That's what my testimony says.
- 11 Q. All right. Well, you agree with that, don't
- 12 you?
- 13 A. Yes, I agree.
- 14 Q. All right. So that makes them a dominant
- 15 carrier, does it not?
- 16 A. Right, but --
- 17 Q. All right.
- 18 A. But the point is here is Verizon is dominant
- 19 carrier in its local service market. What Staff
- 20 intends to do in this is saying, By merging with MCI,
- 21 does that increase the dominant status of Verizon or
- 22 not. We say that increase is very minimal, it's
- 23 negligible.
- Q. Isn't it also true, however, that as a
- 25 result of the merger, there will be less customer

- 1 choice in the residential local market than
- 2 previously?
- 3 A. MCI does providing some local service. It's
- 4 very minimal. Actually, we couldn't even capture
- 5 that by changing HHI for pre-merger and after merger
- 6 in the local service market for how much that would
- 7 change.
- 8 Q. But just as a matter of objective fact, MCI
- 9 is currently a competitor for local exchange service
- 10 within Verizon's service territory, is it not?
- 11 A. Yes, it is.
- 12 Q. And so the merger will eliminate their
- 13 presence as a competitor and thereby reduce the
- 14 amount of competition; correct?
- 15 A. No, after the merger, MCI will continue to
- 16 offer local service in Verizon territory.
- 17 Q. You're not suggesting that they're going to
- 18 continue to be an independently-owned and operated
- 19 competitive local provider, are you?
- 20 A. No, I'm not, but I'm saying they continue to
- 21 offer their services they're offering today and
- 22 there's no plan that Staff have seen to change the
- 23 price list on file that MCI will charge its
- 24 customers, both local and long distance.
- Q. Well, my question is actually very

- 1 straightforward. Will there be less customer choice
- 2 in the residential local market? I realize that you
- 3 have an opinion about how significant the less is,
- 4 but will there be less customer choice after Verizon
- 5 is no longer an independent provider?
- 6 A. After Verizon is not?
- 7 Q. I'm sorry, MCI.
- 8 A. I think I already answered that. I think
- 9 after the merger, a customer can continue to buy
- 10 MCI's local service as it can do today. And I don't
- 11 -- you know, it's still MCI and it doesn't change --
- 12 MCI is not ceasing to do business here.
- 13 Q. All right. Can you look at line two of page
- 14 17, please?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. You state that Verizon's acquisition of MCI
- 17 will eliminate its largest single competitor, and
- 18 then go on to say that, in your view, the effect on
- 19 concentration is negligible.
- 20 A. Right.
- Q. But you disagree that this will eliminate
- 22 Verizon's largest single competitor?
- 23 A. Yes, I agree with that. There's a
- 24 difference between if MCI will directly compete with
- 25 Verizon or not. It's a different question than say

- 1 that is MCI no longer to offer local and long
- 2 distance services.
- 3 Q. So there's a slight difference between the
- 4 current situation and the post-merger situation, and
- 5 that is that, after the merger, a customer who, in
- 6 your scenario, chooses MCI, will now be purchasing
- 7 service from a wholly-owned --
- 8 A. Subsidiary.
- 9 Q. -- affiliate, subsidiary of Verizon;
- 10 correct?
- 11 A. Right.
- 12 Q. You express concern in your condition for
- 13 the competitive choices of long distance customers.
- 14 Isn't it also true that, as a result of the merger,
- 15 residential customers who could have chosen Verizon
- 16 as their local service provider, but made the
- 17 decision to use a competing provider are now
- 18 effectively thwarted by the merger transaction from
- 19 that choice?
- 20 And just to clarify, I'm talking about folks
- 21 who did exercise that decision and choose to go with
- 22 MCI. Aren't they now thwarted in that choice of
- 23 deciding to leave Verizon and go to a competitive
- 24 company?
- 25 A. Giving that I do not know why the customer

- 1 choose MCI long distance today versus Verizon long
- 2 distance, you know, the customer, yeah, is, you know,
- 3 less of choice if they don't like Verizon at all,
- 4 they said, Oh, now Verizon buy MCI, I don't like it.
- 5 In that sense, yes.
- 6 Q. And I'm talking about local service here,
- 7 Ms. Roth.
- 8 A. Local service. Okay. I thought you said
- 9 long distance.
- 10 Q. All right. I apologize if my question is
- 11 confusing. You have recommended a condition having
- 12 to do with choice in the long distance market. I am
- 13 asking if customers in the local service market who
- 14 have chosen to go away from Verizon are thwarted in
- 15 that choice?
- 16 A. One less choice, yes.
- 17 Q. And so if that customer decides to make a
- 18 change because they now would like to leave Verizon
- 19 -- excuse me, leave MCI, go back to Verizon or go to
- 20 another carrier, that customer may have to pay some
- 21 kind of service initiation fee; isn't that correct?
- 22 A. That's correct, but every customer today in
- 23 the state of Washington pays the initiation fee if
- 24 they choose to leave one local provider to another.
- 25 This merger is -- you know, it didn't impose any

- 1 additional charges in that regard.
- Q. And you don't see anything involuntary in
- 3 the recapturing by Verizon of these customers who
- 4 chose, at one point in time, to leave Verizon and go
- 5 to an independent competitor?
- 6 A. No, I don't.
- 7 Q. And so -- and you believe it's reasonable
- 8 that if that customer wishes to continue and retain
- 9 that opinion that they don't want to be a Verizon
- 10 customer and wishes to choose an alternative, that
- 11 they should now have to go ahead and pay that
- 12 additional setup fee for the new carrier they moved
- 13 to?
- 14 A. Right, and if I were today doesn't like
- 15 Qwest, I choose a provider providing local service in
- 16 Olympia, I still have to pay the same charges as, you
- 17 know, this -- you know, not the same charges, but
- 18 same type of charges that customer has to pay for
- 19 Verizon's services.
- 20 Q. Let's just say -- I've been talking about a
- 21 customer who wants to go to a competitor. Let's say
- 22 this customer, the current MCI customer decides to go
- 23 back to Verizon, just as an example, partly because
- 24 we have their service connection tariff in the
- 25 record. That's going to cost them around \$43,

- 1 correct, based on the tariff that we have in the
- 2 record?
- 3 A. Which tariff?
- 4 Q. All right. I can direct you to that. It
- 5 will take me a moment. Verizon's service connection
- 6 tariff. We looked at that with Mr. Danner, I
- 7 believe.
- 8 MR. CARRATHERS: Mr. Beach.
- 9 Q. Mr. Beach. It's Exhibit 65. Do you need to
- 10 see that, Ms. Roth?
- 11 A. I don't have a copy.
- 12 Q. Right. Perhaps your counsel can provide you
- 13 with that. I wasn't expecting this would be a matter
- 14 of question. I can just hand -- you can use this one
- 15 if you'd like.
- MR. THOMPSON: Maybe I might suggest that we
- 17 ask the witness if she is -- yeah, subject to check
- 18 or -- I don't know if she's had a chance to study the
- 19 tariff and be able to offer a definitive response,
- anyway.
- Q. Would you accept, subject to check, Ms.
- 22 Roth, that Exhibit 65, which is titled -- is a
- 23 Verizon Northwest, Incorporated tariff sheet
- 24 indicates that the charge for initial service is
- 25 \$26.25 residential, and the line connection charge is

- 1 \$17?
- 2 A. I accept that, subject to check.
- Q. And so, just to summarize, if a customer
- 4 decided to leave MCI and go back to Verizon, that
- 5 would be the fee they would have to pay to Verizon?
- 6 A. Right, let me say it again. That would be
- 7 every customer in Verizon territory today. If they
- 8 move, if they go to a competitor, come back, they all
- 9 have to pay. That's not something this merger is
- 10 inventing that they have to pay. It's just every
- 11 customer has to pay that charge today.
- Q. But there's -- the only customers who are
- 13 being acquired by Verizon are the MCI customers;
- 14 correct? Isn't there a difference between these MCI
- 15 customers and non-MCI CLEC customers elsewhere in the
- 16 service territory? You don't see any difference
- 17 between those two groups of people?
- 18 MR. CARRATHERS: Your Honor, this may be a
- 19 little irregular, but I'd like to object on behalf of
- 20 Verizon, because Mr. ffitch's question characterizes
- 21 these now Verizon customers, and that is not true.
- 22 They are served by MCI. Yes, MCI's an affiliate,
- 23 they are MCI customers, they buy the services that
- 24 are MCI's price list. This is not a situation where
- 25 Verizon is seeking a transfer of those customers.

- 1 Indeed, this Commission has a very specific rule that
- 2 applies when, in a merger, the companies seek to
- 3 transfer customers from one company to another.
- 4 So I apologize for my perhaps irregular
- 5 objection, but I would request that Public Counsel
- 6 recharacterize who serves these customers.
- 7 MR. THOMPSON: I would join in that, and
- 8 just to add, I think the objection is assumes facts
- 9 not in evidence.
- 10 JUDGE WALLIS: Mr. ffitch.
- 11 MR. FFITCH: Well, I can move on, Your
- 12 Honor. We spent enough time on this particular
- 13 issue, this narrow issue.
- Q. Ms. Roth, is it at least possible that CLECs
- 15 remaining in the market that might be chosen by these
- 16 MCI customers who wish to leave may have similar
- 17 service establishment fees to the one in Exhibit 65?
- 18 A. Exhibit 65?
- 19 Q. This is the tariff that we just spoke of.
- 20 A. If MCI customer chose to leave MCI today, go
- 21 to another competitor, they have to pay what in those
- 22 competitors' price list for installation and initial
- 23 services.
- Q. All right. Now, in this hearing, have you
- 25 been in the entire hearing, listening to the

- 1 testimony, Ms. Roth?
- 2 A. For most part, yes.
- 3 Q. And you've read the testimony of Verizon
- 4 witnesses, including Mr. Beach?
- 5 A. Long time ago.
- 6 Q. Well, you would agree, would you not, that
- 7 Verizon has candidly stated that it's raising
- 8 residential rates to manage the decline of its mass
- 9 market business?
- 10 A. Verizon did?
- 11 Q. MCI. Pardon me.
- 12 A. You know, the MCI witness and the testimony
- on behalf of MCI stand for itself, and I have to
- 14 agree whatever the transcript says is what they said.
- 15 Q. All right. Well, if it says that MCI's
- 16 raising rates as part of the way that it manages the
- 17 decline of its mass market business, don't you think
- 18 it's likely that its customers might seek service
- 19 elsewhere?
- 20 A. If MCI filed a request with the Commission
- 21 for cessation of service or transfer of customer
- 22 base, yes. They would -- the customer have to find
- 23 some competitors and -- or go back to Verizon.
- 24 That's not the case here. Again, MCI is offering
- 25 services like they're doing today in post-merger

- 1 environment and the customers still have the same
- 2 choices and I just -- if they raise their rates, they
- 3 have to come to the Commission to file increased rate
- 4 request, and we'll reevaluate then why they have --
- 5 you know, request the Commission to permit them to
- 6 increase their local service rates. And if I didn't
- 7 answer your question, you know, I apologize, but --
- 8 Q. Well, let me ask it again. It's actually
- 9 quite a narrow question. It's simply if MCI raises
- 10 its rates, as it's indicated in its testimony that it
- 11 is doing, wouldn't customers of MCI be likely to
- 12 leave?
- 13 A. That depends. Based on the earlier question
- 14 you have, those customers choose MCI for a reason.
- 15 Maybe because they don't like Verizon, maybe because
- 16 they don't like Qwest, maybe because they don't like
- 17 any other carrier, they choose MCI. And for a lot of
- 18 reasons, if a company increase rates, not necessarily
- 19 will a customer leave that company.
- Q. And let me follow up on a comment, statement
- 21 that you just made, Ms. Roth. You indicated that if
- 22 MCI does decide to increase its rates, that it would
- 23 have to come before the Commission and get Commission
- 24 approval to do that. Is that what you just --
- 25 A. Well, they have to file changes in their

- 1 price list.
- Q. Okay. And in your experience, how often
- 3 does a price list filing by a carrier trigger a
- 4 detailed Commission review or a suspension or a
- 5 contested case in front of the Commission? When was
- 6 the last --
- 7 A. Very unlikely, but in light of the merger,
- 8 because MCI now is a subsidiary of Verizon, we may
- 9 pay a little more attention to that.
- 10 Q. Ms. Roth, I'd like to move on to discuss
- 11 retail service quality. And let's see which
- 12 provision is that. I'm looking at the narrative, Ms.
- 13 Roth, and trying to locate your retail -- thank you.
- 14 Item five.
- 15 A. I'm there.
- 16 JUDGE WALLIS: It's on page eight of the
- 17 narrative?
- 18 MR. FFITCH: Item five on page eight of the
- 19 narrative, which is Exhibit --
- JUDGE WALLIS: 502.
- 21 MR. FFITCH: -- 502. Thank you, Your Honor.
- 22 Q. And this condition simply recites that
- 23 following the merger, MCI will have a legal
- 24 obligation under Commission rules to file reports
- 25 with the Commission; correct?

- 1 A. That's right.
- 2 Q. So this would have occurred whether or not
- 3 there was a condition in a merger settlement
- 4 agreement, would it not?
- 5 A. That's right.
- 6 Q. And could I ask you to turn to page 35 of
- 7 your testimony, Exhibit 101, line 12? And that
- 8 states, Therefore, the Commission should require
- 9 Verizon to guarantee its retail service quality
- 10 performance will not deteriorate after the merger;
- 11 correct?
- 12 A. Right.
- Q. Can you explain to me how condition five in
- 14 the narrative or in the settlement agreement
- 15 guarantees that the merging parties will not allow
- 16 service quality on the retail side to deteriorate?
- 17 A. Give me a moment. Let me see the narrative
- 18 five again. Narrative page eight, condition number
- 19 five, the first sentence states that Verizon and MCI
- 20 natural access transmission services agree to
- 21 continue to meet the Commission's retail service
- 22 quality standards.
- 23 So if Verizon continue to meet the
- 24 Commission's service quality standard and file report
- 25 with the Commission, Staff review those report,

- 1 monitor those report, enforce the standards set in
- 2 the rule, so that's how we deal with that if the
- 3 service quality decline from its current performance.
- 4 That's violation of the rule.
- 5 Q. And so that's the extent of the guarantee?
- 6 A. That's right.
- 7 Q. And that activity that you've described is
- 8 no different than the ongoing activity that's of
- 9 Staff in monitoring industry performance of any
- 10 company, is it?
- 11 A. Right. In this merger that Staff didn't
- 12 view that Verizon service quality is a problem.
- 13 Verizon is currently have good service quality and
- 14 the Commission current rule is good set of rule that
- 15 ensure the Verizon continue to providing high quality
- 16 of service in the state of Washington.
- 17 Q. Isn't it the case, Ms. Roth, that service
- 18 quality conditions are often imposed on mergers not
- 19 because of past performance, but because of a concern
- 20 about impaired performance following the merger?
- 21 A. That was the case in previous merger, that's
- 22 because the control of the companies, you know, was
- 23 changed, you know. In this case, the control of the
- 24 management did not change. The same management team
- 25 will continue to control Verizon's service quality

- 1 and there is no upper management change, so that's
- 2 why Staff less of concern about service quality in
- 3 this particular merger than the previous merger.
- 4 Q. Wasn't that lack of control argument made in
- 5 every recent merger before this Commission, Ms. Roth,
- 6 both on the energy and telecom side?
- 7 A. What lack of control?
- 8 MR. THOMPSON: Objection, calls for a legal
- 9 conclusion.
- 10 MR. FFITCH: Let's go to -- I'll withdraw
- 11 the question, Your Honor.
- 12 Q. Let's go to page 33 of your testimony,
- 13 Exhibit 101, Ms. Roth.
- 14 A. Sorry, I missed the page number.
- 15 Q. Page 33, and line 18.
- 16 A. I'm there.
- 17 Q. And there you state that Staff reviewed
- 18 Verizon's monthly service quality reports for the
- 19 last six months; right?
- 20 A. Right.
- Q. And what is that six-month period that
- 22 you're referring to there?
- 23 A. January to June, 2005.
- Q. Right. So you did not review the company's
- 25 performance during 2004?

- 1 A. We did. We did 12 months.
- JUDGE WALLIS: Ms. Roth, could you bring
- 3 that microphone closer to your mouth?
- 4 THE WITNESS: Oh, okay.
- 5 JUDGE WALLIS: It will help me hear you
- 6 better. Thank you.
- 7 THE WITNESS: Okay.
- 8 Q. Well, this states specifically that you
- 9 reviewed reports for the last six months, and so can
- 10 you just clarify what you mean by the 12 month? Are
- 11 you referring to the fact that the reports take a
- 12 backward look 12 months, or maybe you could just
- 13 explain?
- 14 A. When we review the report, this is a filing
- 15 by Verizon in a data request by Public Counsel. I
- 16 want to say it's 177. It's a service quality report
- 17 filed June 2005. In that cover letter, it says that
- $18\,$ $\,$ we filed this report in addition to the information
- 19 required by WAC 480.120.469. We're also providing
- 20 the document, quote, VZNWTRBL, 12 months, unquote, at
- 21 the request that -- for the convenience of the
- 22 Commission Staff. So you know, so we look at the six
- 23 months, but when you look at the report, you can't
- 24 help it. Maybe if you go back to July of 2004.
- Q. Well, Exhibit 38 in this record contains the

- 1 response to Data Request Number 177, and just to
- 2 clarify, are you testifying that you've looked at
- 3 that same information?
- 4 A. You could ask the report filed at the
- 5 Commission.
- 6 Q. All right. Ms. Roth, I want to discuss the
- 7 merger conditions in the settlement related to the
- 8 matters discussed on the confidential appendix. It
- 9 may be -- I'm going to be referencing, actually, Ms.
- 10 Folsom's testimony on occasion here, with her
- 11 numbers, and I don't know, do you have that with you?
- 12 A. I don't have it, but --
- Q. Let's try to just go -- I think folks have
- 14 those numbers in mind, if need be. We can -- you
- 15 know, if you're having trouble following me, we can
- 16 make sure you get a copy of the testimony. I'm not
- 17 sure it's necessary.
- 18 Staff has, in Ms. Folsom's testimony, taken
- 19 the position that a particular dollar amount of
- 20 merger savings represents the appropriate allocation
- 21 or flow-through amount for Washington intrastate, has
- 22 it not?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. And that's expressed in terms of a net
- 25 present value; correct?

- 1 A. Correct.
- Q. And does the testimony indicate a benefit
- 3 which should generally flow to Verizon's customers?
- 4 A. Where it states that?
- 5 Q. I'm asking you.
- 6 MR. THOMPSON: I'd like to object. Could I
- 7 maybe have the witness have a look at the testimony
- 8 of Ms. Folsom if Mr. ffitch --
- 9 THE WITNESS: Are you referring to her
- 10 testimony now when you ask me?
- 11 MR. FFITCH: I'd be happy for her to have a
- 12 copy of the testimony if --
- JUDGE WALLIS: Off the record, please.
- 14 (Discussion off the record.)
- JUDGE WALLIS: Very well. Let's be back on
- 16 the record, please. I will acknowledge that, through
- 17 courtesy of counsel, Ms. Roth does have Ms. Folsom's
- 18 testimony. However, in order to accommodate
- 19 Commissioner Jones' scheduled obligation, counsel
- 20 have agreed to allow him to proceed with some
- 21 questions of the witness before it's necessary that
- 22 he leave. Commissioner Jones.
- 23 COMMISSIONER JONES: Thank you, counselor.
- 24 Thank you.

1 EXAMINATION

- 2 BY COMMISSIONER JONES:
- 3 Q. Ms. Roth, on page four of your testimony,
- 4 could you turn there? You talk about that this
- 5 settlement meeting the public interest is defined
- 6 under our laws and WAC, and I just want to make sure
- 7 I understand.
- 8 The statement that you make on paragraph
- 9 seven and eight, where you state this merger is,
- 10 broadly speaking, a transaction that has relatively
- 11 modest benefits for the two companies and virtually
- 12 no societal benefits, does this reflect the
- 13 Commission Staff position?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And then you talk about the conditions, the
- 16 eight conditions in the settlement as a way of
- 17 mitigating potential harm to the public interest;
- 18 correct?
- 19 A. Right.
- Q. And then you state that, with the
- 21 conditions, with these eight conditions as stipulated
- 22 in the settlement agreement, that it's the view of
- 23 Commission Staff that it does meet the public
- 24 interest; correct?
- 25 A. Will not cause harm to the public interest.

- 1 Q. Will not cause harm to the public interest.
- 2 A. Right.
- 3 Q. As the chairman indicated earlier, there
- 4 have been some intervening events since the
- 5 settlement was reached, such as the FCC decision to
- 6 approve the mergers on Monday. Have you had a chance
- 7 to review those conditions specifically relating to
- 8 UNEs and special access charges?
- 9 A. I read the press release.
- 10 O. Okay. So you read the press release and
- 11 there is no order out yet, of course, but is there
- 12 anything, based on your reading of the press release,
- 13 that would change Commission Staff's position of this
- 14 determination of the public interest in these eight
- 15 conditions in the settlement?
- 16 A. No.
- 17 Q. My final question relates to special access
- 18 charges. I think it's on page 26, 27 of your
- 19 testimony. Could you turn to that page?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. Can you -- and I think that in your
- 22 testimony you urge or you recommend that the special
- 23 access rates be reduced, not frozen, not stay the
- 24 same, but actually reduce. For my benefit, could you
- 25 explain the reasons why you think that special access

- 1 rates, intrastate special access rates should be
- 2 reduced?
- 3 A. In my testimony, and I stated four reasons
- 4 that start on line 11, page 27, to -- through line
- 5 29, line seven. But first and foremost, let me state
- 6 that the majority of concern -- the major concern for
- 7 Staff for proposed special access rate reduction in
- 8 our testimony is because of the FCC TRRO docket that
- 9 this non-impairment standard during the discovery and
- in discussion with the company in the settlement
- 11 discussion that Staff realized that there is only
- 12 very limited route in the state of Washington will
- 13 meet that non-impairment standard. Actually, there's
- 14 only one, only for one service, in DS3 transport, and
- 15 that -- and knowing that, you know, Staff's concern
- 16 is lessened, but we still have the same concern, but
- 17 it's the reason that we didn't propose a rate
- 18 reduction for special access in the settlement
- 19 discussion.
- 20 Q. Would you state that again, because in your
- 21 second reason, I think you say that reducing
- 22 Verizon's special access rates will mitigate the
- 23 potential competitive harm of the merger when these
- 24 high capacity loops will no longer be available as
- 25 UNEs.

0577

- 1 A. Right. Under the --
- Q. So what you're saying is that there are only
- 3 two?
- 4 A. There -- only one.
- 5 Q. There's only one?
- 6 A. Mm-hmm, one route for DS3 transport.
- 7 Q. There's only one route for DS3 transport
- 8 where this particular potential competitive harm
- 9 applies?
- 10 A. Right.
- 11 COMMISSIONER JONES: Okay. Thank you.
- 12 That's all I have. And thank you, counselor. Thank
- 13 you for your indulgence. And just for the record, I
- 14 will -- would you like to state that, Judge, that I
- 15 will be reading all of the testimony and all of --
- 16 JUDGE WALLIS: Yes, we have your commitment
- 17 that you, although you must leave now, you will
- 18 closely read the transcript before taking any action
- 19 on this docket.
- MS. SINGER NELSON: Thank you.
- 21 MR. FFITCH: Thank you, Your Honor. May I
- 22 proceed, Your Honor, then?
- JUDGE WALLIS: Please proceed.

24

25 CROSS-EXAMINATION (CONTINUING)

- 1 BY MR. FFITCH:
- Q. Ms. Roth, could you please take a look at
- 3 the exhibit, the narrative statement, page six?
- 4 That's Exhibit 502, item one.
- 5 A. I'm there.
- 6 Q. And this first condition resolves a
- 7 complaint against Verizon in Docket UT-050778;
- 8 correct?
- 9 A. Right.
- 10 Q. And this complaint involves 12 residents on
- 11 the Index-Galina Road?
- 12 A. That's right.
- 13 Q. All right. And the merger condition will
- 14 require that Verizon extend service to these
- 15 customers, but the customers will pay the customary
- 16 charges associated with line extension; right?
- 17 A. No, they don't.
- 18 Q. They do not under the settlement?
- 19 A. That's right.
- 20 Q. All right. And this indicates that the
- 21 maximum that Verizon would be required to spend in
- 22 order to extend service to these 12 customers would
- 23 be \$325,000; correct?
- 24 A. That's correct.
- Q. And that if Verizon spends more than that

- 1 amount, Staff will support the company seeking to
- 2 recover the additional costs? Isn't that what the --
- 3 does the settlement say that?
- 4 A. No.
- Q. All right. Well, I'm looking at the last
- 6 sentence of condition one. Could you please explain
- 7 what the last sentence means?
- 8 A. I'm not sure. My counsel may have to help
- 9 me. Those discussions came up in the negotiation
- 10 settlement that Verizon has some concerns about laws,
- 11 federal laws, and whether they can access road. I
- 12 don't know if those discussions, you know, would be
- 13 for me to disclose in this hearing right now.
- 14 Q. All right. That's fine.
- 15 A. I mean, if --
- Q. We can move on, unless the bench would like
- 17 to inquire further, but I don't need to inquire
- 18 further into that detail. That's an adequate
- 19 clarification.
- Now, this was related to a pending complaint
- 21 before the Commission, as we've just indicated.
- 22 Isn't it possible, Ms. Roth, that after the complaint
- 23 proceeding was over, the Commission would have, in
- 24 fact, ordered Verizon to extend these facilities
- 25 absent this merger condition?

- 1 A. It's possible that, in that pending
- 2 complaint, the Commission could order Verizon doing
- 3 it, but under the current line extension rule that
- 4 Verizon is entitled to recover that cost through line
- 5 extension cost and also the customer has to pay much
- 6 more higher rates to get the line into their home.
- 7 Q. All right.
- 8 A. And in this case is Verizon will agree to do
- 9 that and the customer only pay the, you know, the
- 10 numbers that you just used in the docket for the
- 11 initiation fee for the installation and line
- 12 connection charge.
- 13 Q. All right. And if we reference Confidential
- 14 Appendix A, this is discussed in term one under
- 15 settlement of the Rupp line extension, and although
- 16 it's in yellow, the number's already been stated
- 17 publicly in the narrative statement, is \$325,000, so
- 18 that's -- that's a statement of essentially the value
- 19 of this particular term; is that correct?
- 20 A. In dollar amount, yes. The value is more
- 21 than that. The value is that the customers today has
- 22 no telephone service. In my testimony, I stated that
- 23 -- let me find the page. On page 25 of my testimony,
- 24 I believe that's Exhibit 101, page 25, start line
- 25 three through line six, I said -- I stated that,

- 1 While we're in a era of rapid technology development,
- 2 promoting competition and customer choice, we should
- 3 not forget to achieve the fundamental goal of
- 4 universal service. As a matter of fact that, you
- 5 know, I heard a lot about the discussion about
- 6 deployment of broadband services to Washington
- 7 consumers, you know, the customers have no broadband
- 8 service today, but in that discussion, let's not
- 9 forget these 12 residents in this rural Washington
- 10 doesn't have telephone service. And I think the
- 11 value for them is more than the dollar amount stated
- 12 in this Appendix A.
- 13 Q. All right. So you're essentially sort of
- 14 pointing to the public interest value of the
- 15 universal service principle; right?
- 16 A. Absolutely.
- 17 Q. And this -- once Verizon makes this
- 18 investment in these facilities, will that investment
- 19 go into Verizon's rate base?
- 20 A. The investment?
- 21 Q. Yes.
- 22 A. For recovery or for continue as rate base as
- 23 set for the company? I would think so.
- Q. Correct. Okay. And Verizon will earn a
- 25 return on that rate base investment, won't it?

- 1 A. I hope so.
- Q. Let's take a look now at merger condition
- 3 two. And this is the condition that -- this is page
- 4 six of Exhibit 502. You have that?
- 5 A. 502. Narrative?
- 6 Q. Correct, the narrative, page six, term two.
- 7 A. Okay.
- 8 O. And this is the rate center consolidation
- 9 item; correct?
- 10 A. Right.
- 11 Q. And this results in -- this is an agreement
- 12 that there will be a rate center consolidation for
- 13 Anacortes, Mt. Vernon and Sedro Woolley into a single
- 14 rate center so that those residents can have
- 15 countywide local calling; correct?
- 16 A. That's what my testimony states.
- 17 Q. And there is also other consolidation of
- 18 Arlington, Darrington, Granite Falls and Marysville;
- 19 correct?
- 20 A. Right.
- 21 Q. And other provisions that are stated there
- 22 in term two. And let's take a look now at
- 23 Confidential Appendix A, term two. And this states
- 24 some specific dollar amounts that Verizon will forgo
- 25 in toll revenues under the rate consolidation;

- 1 correct?
- 2 A. Right.
- 3 Q. And also another lower specific dollar
- 4 amount per year in revenue that they will forgo from
- 5 premium adders; correct?
- 6 A. Mm-hmm.
- 7 Q. And the premium adder is that additional
- 8 line item on your phone bill that folks were
- 9 currently paying for extended area service; isn't
- 10 that a correct description of what that adder is?
- 11 A. Right.
- 12 Q. So they can call -- by paying that, nearby
- 13 long distance calling is actually just billed to them
- 14 as a flat rate as part of their local service.
- 15 That's what the adder does; right?
- 16 A. That's what -- yes.
- 17 Q. Do you know the number of Verizon customers
- 18 in the Arlington, Darrington, Granite Falls and
- 19 Marysville rate centers?
- 20 A. The lines?
- Q. Yeah.
- 22 A. Number of lines or number of customers?
- 23 A. Can you state those names again? In rate
- 24 consolidation number one or number two?
- Q. Well, I want to talk about all of them, but

- 1 I'm looking at Arlington, Darrington, Granite Falls
- 2 and Marysville, and I can ask you to turn to, to
- 3 maybe help, you could turn to Public Counsel Cross
- 4 Exhibit 106?
- 5 A. Yes, I see. 106 or 105?
- 6 Q. 105, thank you. Page three of 105 is an
- 7 excerpt prepared by Public Counsel from highly
- 8 confidential wire center line count data provided by
- 9 Verizon.
- 10 A. Mm-hmm, I see that.
- 11 Q. And the line counts for primary residential,
- 12 retail and business retail are provided there for all
- 13 of the wire centers or rate centers that are
- 14 addressed by this term two, are they not?
- 15 A. Term two stated that those are the wire
- 16 centers being consolidated, but the impact of that
- 17 rate center consolidation is much bigger than is
- 18 stated on page three of Public Counsel's Cross
- 19 Exhibit 105.
- Q. Well, but let's just start with the basic
- 21 facts. These are the lines in the wire centers that
- 22 are affected by this term, are they not?
- 23 A. Yeah, just a little bit off.
- Q. Because they're --
- 25 A. Because there's additional lines that, in

- 1 the data request, you generate those numbers from a
- 2 particular data response from Verizon, and they
- 3 didn't include in there the additional lines in those
- 4 rate centers.
- 5 Q. Does that change these numbers
- 6 significantly?
- 7 A. No, it's just a little bit difference.
- 8 Q. All right. Well, if we look at each
- 9 grouping on page three of the exhibit here, it's
- 10 highly confidential.
- 11 A. Mm-hmm.
- 12 Q. If we look at each grouping, we see that,
- 13 for consolidation one, starting with Anacortes,
- 14 there's a percentage stated of all Verizon lines for
- 15 primary residential and for business; correct? Do
- 16 you see that?
- 17 A. I see that.
- 18 Q. And then, for Arlington through Marysville,
- 19 consolidation two, there is a percentage stated for
- 20 both of those types of retail lines, also; correct?
- 21 A. I see that, too.
- Q. And finally, for the third grouping, which
- 23 is the elimination of the adders, a percentage of
- 24 Verizon lines is listed there, as well, isn't it?
- 25 A. Yes.

- 1 Q. And those, subject to your correction about
- 2 the specific line counts here, those are generally
- 3 accurate percentages, are they not?
- 4 A. No, they're not.
- 5 Q. These are not accurate percentages of the
- 6 ratio of these particular line counts to the total
- 7 Verizon -- total of all Verizon lines?
- 8 A. It's a good -- it is correct mathematic
- 9 calculation, but the lines, for instance, in the --
- 10 let's take the Arlington, Darrington, Granite Falls,
- 11 Marysville, that there's a line stated. That's the
- 12 line that I believe you claim is impacted by term
- 13 number two. That's not the case. Those are the
- 14 lines that, in the wire centers, are being
- 15 consolidated. Because they're being consolidated,
- 16 for instance, a customer in Everett today can also
- 17 call -- am I using the right map? Let me just go
- 18 back to my binder and find it.
- 19 Yeah, so the customer today in Everett, that
- 20 is not one of the wire centers being consolidated in
- 21 term two, but Everett today can only call, for
- 22 instance, Marysville, for a local call. If people
- 23 live in Everett, want to make a call to Arlington,
- 24 Granite Fall, Darrington, today they have to pay a
- 25 toll charge. Because we consolidate the three,

- 1 Arlington, Darrington, Granite Fall, with Marysville,
- 2 for instance Everett, I'm using Everett, because it's
- 3 a big wire center, that that customer would be able
- 4 to call all of this area as a local call.
- 5 That's why at the very beginning I said the
- 6 impact of term two on the number of customers is much
- 7 larger than it shows on the Cross Exhibit 105. Even
- 8 if we don't take into account additional lines.
- 9 That's minor. So do you want me to continue?
- 10 Q. Well --
- 11 A. Or do you want me to go through it and --
- 12 Q. I think perhaps the way to approach this
- 13 initially is you've indicated, for consolidation two
- 14 --
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. -- that Everett customers would also benefit
- 17 from that consolidation; correct?
- 18 A. Yeah. So would Silver Lake and Stanwood
- 19 customer.
- 20 Q. Well, Everett, Silver Lake and Stanwood?
- A. Mm-hmm.
- Q. And what about consolidation one?
- 23 A. Consolidation one, other than the Anacortes,
- 24 Mt. Vernon, Sedro Woolley, you will have -- how to
- 25 pronounce this, Alger, Big Lake, Concrete, Conway,

- 1 Conway, C-o-n-w-a-y, Addison, Lyman, or Lyman, I
- 2 don't know, Marblemount, Burlington.
- 3 Q. And your testimony is that all of those
- 4 exchanges or wire centers would now have --
- 5 A. Countywide calling, local calling.
- 6 Q. Countywide calling. They already have
- 7 countywide calling, but these would be now included
- 8 in their calling area; is that what you're saying?
- 9 The Anacortes through Sedro Woolley; is that what
- 10 you're saying?
- 11 A. I have to find my map again. Today Mt.
- 12 Vernon and La Conner has countywide calling by the
- 13 first rate center consolidation. Now all of them has
- 14 countywide local calling.
- 15 Q. Let's look at the elimination of the adders
- 16 portion. That -- the impact of that change, is that
- 17 restricted to these communities that are listed here?
- 18 A. Yes, you're right on that one.
- 19 Q. All right.
- 20 A. But can I just say that the adder is quite
- 21 big for customers reside in there, in those areas.
- 22 The adder, Verizon enjoys \$15 in addition to what
- 23 they're paid currently. For business, it's \$30 in
- 24 addition to what they have to pay today for a line.
- 25 Q. Fair, okay. So this -- for these people

- 1 shown on this chart, this is an improvement. That's
- 2 your --
- 3 A. Right.
- 4 Q. -- what you're saying. Do you have any
- 5 sense of -- it appears you've given a bit of thought
- 6 to this issue. Do you have any sense of what
- 7 percentage of Verizon's total lines benefit from,
- 8 under your theory here, benefit from the two
- 9 consolidations?
- 10 A. The total line, I don't know if it's
- 11 confidential or not, but let me just put this way.
- 12 Look at your Cross Exhibit 105, page three. For
- 13 residential rate, for consolidation number one, do
- 14 you have a percentage? I don't know. Is the
- 15 percentage confidential?
- Q. Well, let's just start with my question. Do
- 17 you have in mind or have you calculated --
- 18 A. Yes, I did.
- 19 Q. -- a percentage impact under your theory?
- 20 All right.
- 21 A. Yes, I have.
- 22 Q. So all right. So now the question is you
- 23 probably would like to tell us what that is, and
- 24 we're thinking it's highly confidential.
- 25 A. Right.

- 1 JUDGE WALLIS: Could we have that as a
- 2 record requisition?
- 3 MR. FFITCH: We could have that. We could
- 4 handle it that way, Your Honor.
- 5 THE WITNESS: But --
- 6 Q. And in fact, it would be useful, I think, to
- 7 have Staff put together this assertion with the
- 8 various communities listed in an organized fashion so
- 9 that we can compare it with the underlying data that
- 10 we've used in our exhibit.
- 11 A. Could I just add one point there? May I?
- 12 Q. Well, all right.
- 13 A. The -- your witness, I believe it's Dr.
- 14 Roycroft, when was crossed by the Chairman, he said,
- 15 Well, that second term is roughly ten percent. That
- 16 was not a confidential number. So I just want to
- 17 make sure that I can, you know, just say that, you
- 18 know, for that ten percent, Staff calculation would
- 19 be 30 percent. So that's something that is already
- 20 in the record, non-confidential, but we'll provide in
- 21 more detail because we'll also have business line
- 22 also in this calculation.
- MR. FFITCH: Nudge nudge, wink wink, say no
- 24 more. I think I'd still like to make a record
- 25 requisition to have the detail behind Staff's --

- 1 JUDGE WALLIS: Very well. Does the witness
- 2 understand what the requisition would be seeking?
- 3 THE WITNESS: It is -- yeah, maybe, you
- 4 know, Simon can tell me exactly what he want. Is it
- 5 you want a calculation just like what you did in
- 6 Exhibit 105, including all of the lines I just
- 7 stated?
- 8 Q. I'm really responding to your point. The
- 9 point I believe you were making is that there are
- 10 additional wire centers affected, and you listed
- 11 them, and you also had in mind how many lines were
- 12 affected, so that the -- you wanted to essentially
- 13 increase the numbers of lines in each of these
- 14 groupings for the consolidations and change the
- 15 percentage.
- And so what I would like to see in a record
- 17 requisition is a table or a chart using the same
- 18 underlying data response from the company, with the
- 19 communities listed, the line counts, and your
- 20 calculation of the percentage.
- 21 A. My pleasure.
- MR. BUTLER: You're under oath now.
- Q. Have you already prepared that exhibit, Ms.
- 24 Roth?
- 25 A. No, I haven't.

- 1 Q. All right.
- JUDGE WALLIS: That's Record Requisition
- 3 Number Eight.
- 4 Q. All right. And just looking, I guess, maybe
- 5 just to wrap up this line, just a couple more
- 6 questions.
- 7 Again, looking back at the Confidential
- 8 Appendix A, the settling parties have provided this
- 9 appendix and -- to indicate the amounts of revenue
- 10 that Verizon will forgo from the rate consolidation
- 11 and the premium adders. And we've already taken a
- 12 look at that.
- 13 A. Right.
- 14 Q. Correct. And just to recap, as far as the
- 15 premium adders are concerned, the line counts and
- 16 percentages shown on Public Counsel Exhibit 105 are
- 17 essentially correct?
- 18 A. Right.
- 19 Q. So to summarize up to this point -- well,
- 20 before I do that, can you please look at Ms. Folsom's
- 21 testimony again on page four?
- MS. SINGER NELSON: What's the exhibit
- 23 number?
- MR. FFITCH: That's Exhibit 150.
- MS. SINGER NELSON: Thank you.

- Q. At the top of the page, there is a summary
- of Staff's calculation of the synergies; correct?
- 3 A. Right.
- 4 Q. And line six is the four-year net present
- 5 value amount you have identified?
- 6 A. Mm-hmm.
- 7 Q. And Staff still agrees that that is the
- 8 correct calculation, does it not? That's still
- 9 Staff's testimony?
- 10 A. That is Staff's testimony.
- 11 Q. All right. And about \$325,000 of the amount
- 12 shown on line six will benefit, in a one-time
- 13 fashion, 12 customers on the Index-Galina Road;
- 14 correct?
- 15 A. Yeah, I think I don't have to repeat my
- 16 point. I think, you know, the dollar amount states,
- 17 you know, it's a dollar amount, it's 325. And I have
- 18 stated that, earlier, that the benefit that Staff see
- 19 is matter of public policy, universal service, and
- 20 that the value to those customers is unquantifiable
- 21 and is, you know, more value than the money that we
- 22 see here.
- Q. All right. Does it add up to the difference
- between \$325,000 and the number on line six?
- MR. THOMPSON: Objection, argumentative.

- 1 Q. All right. Withdraw the question. Can you
- 2 please look at the summary total cost on Confidential
- 3 Appendix A, please? And this gives a figure for the
- 4 sum of lost revenues sum, lost revenues to Verizon of
- 5 the first two terms alone. Is that a nominal or a
- 6 net present value figure?
- 7 A. That is a net present value figure.
- 8 Q. Are you certain about that?
- 9 A. Do I have a reason not to? I said, yes, it
- 10 is.
- 11 Q. If that were a nominal figure,
- 12 hypothetically, it would be lower calculated at a net
- 13 present value basis, would it not?
- 14 A. Sure.
- 15 Q. And then, let's take a look at item three of
- 16 the narrative supporting this settlement, that's page
- 17 seven of Exhibit 502, also term three on the
- 18 Confidential Appendix A.
- 19 A. I'm there.
- Q. It's correct that, under the settlement
- 21 agreement from Verizon's last general rate case,
- 22 Verizon is entitled to institute a rate increase in
- July of 2007; correct? That's step two of the agreed
- 24 rate increase?
- 25 A. Oh, you're talking about the rate case

- 1 settlement now?
- Q. Yes.
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Is it possible that, absent this merger
- 5 condition regarding stay-out for rate increases,
- 6 Verizon might have stayed out anyway?
- 7 A. I don't know that for sure. I cannot answer
- 8 that question. I mean, until they stay out July 1st,
- 9 2007, or you're saying they're going to stay out
- 10 after July 1st, 2007?
- 11 Q. Between 2007 and 2009?
- 12 A. I don't know. It's very possible the
- 13 company will come back for a rate case or ask for
- 14 increases, residential services.
- 15 Q. And do you think it's very possible that the
- 16 company would do that immediately after receiving its
- 17 rate increase on July 1st, 2007?
- 18 A. Without the term number three, it's
- 19 possible.
- Q. It might happen, it might not happen; right?
- 21 A. That's right.
- Q. That's speculation; correct?
- 23 A. Right.
- Q. And term three on Confidential Appendix A
- 25 does not assign any specific dollar amount to term

- 1 three, nor does the narrative supporting settlement;
- 2 correct?
- 3 A. In Appendix A?
- 4 Q. Appendix A, there's no specific dollar
- 5 amount assigned to the stay-out?
- 6 A. Right, but there is some confidential
- 7 information that Staff received during the settlement
- 8 that give a revenue number that satisfies Staff that,
- 9 you know, that term three is -- has possible revenue
- 10 impact on the company, a negative impact -- revenue
- 11 impact on the company if the company would come in
- 12 after July 1st, 2007, file rate case.
- 13 Q. All right. That's not reflected in
- 14 Confidential Attachment A, though, is it?
- 15 A. That dollar amount is not stated here.
- 16 Q. Is it stated anywhere in the record of this
- 17 case?
- 18 A. No.
- 19 MR. FFITCH: I don't have any other
- 20 questions for this witness, Your Honor, I don't
- 21 believe. Let me just check my notes. Your Honor,
- 22 that's all the questions I have. I just want to make
- 23 sure I offer the cross-examination exhibits for Ms.
- 24 Roth. And they are 104, 105 and 106.
- 25 JUDGE WALLIS: My notes indicate those have

- 1 already been received in evidence.
- MR. THOMPSON: Well, Your Honor, actually, I
- 3 would object, and I think I reserved the right to do
- 4 so, to the page three of Exhibit 105-HC, which was
- 5 the subject of discussion earlier with Ms. Roth. And
- 6 the issue is the -- as she pointed out, the exhibit
- 7 is not accurate for what it purports to show, and so
- 8 Staff's producing Record Requisition Number Eight to
- 9 show Staff's calculation.
- 10 JUDGE WALLIS: We understand your concern.
- 11 However, there was extended discussion about it. The
- 12 discussion, I believe, between the questions of
- 13 counsel and the answers of the witness, make it clear
- 14 the strengths and limitations of that document, and I
- 15 will overrule the objection.
- MR. FFITCH: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 17 JUDGE WALLIS: Mr. Kopta.
- 18 MR. KOPTA: Thank you, Your Honor.

- 20 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 21 BY MR. KOPTA:
- Q. I couldn't pass up the opportunity, I'm
- 23 sorry. I'm actually following up on Commissioner
- 24 Jones' questions to you, Ms. Roth.
- 25 A. Okay.

- 1 Q. Specifically, he asked you whether there was
- 2 anything in the press release issued by the FCC that
- 3 impacted Staff's position with respect to the
- 4 settlement in this case. Do you recall him asking
- 5 you about that?
- 6 A. Right, he said have that change your
- 7 position. I say, No, this hasn't changed our
- 8 position in the settlement, the proposed settlement.
- 9 Q. Right, okay. Would you look at Exhibit 502,
- 10 which is the narrative supporting the multi-party
- 11 settlement agreement, on page nine?
- 12 A. The narrative, right?
- 13 Q. The narrative, that's correct.
- 14 A. Okay. Make sure.
- 15 Q. Specifically settlement condition number
- 16 eight.
- 17 A. Okay.
- 18 MR. CARRATHERS: Apologize, Greg. What page
- 19 number again?
- 20 MR. KOPTA: It's on page nine of Exhibit
- 21 502.
- MR. CARRATHERS: Thank you.
- 23 THE WITNESS: I'm there.
- Q. Okay. Does Staff have a position at this
- 25 point about whether, based on the FCC's press

- 1 release, condition number eight would be triggered if
- 2 this settlement agreement were approved?
- 3 A. In my opening statement, I have stated that
- 4 FCC issue order and there's something -- conditions
- 5 on special access, interstate special access. Staff
- 6 is ready to review that order and, if we see any
- 7 impact whatsoever for intrastate special access due
- 8 to when you read the order, maybe in Footnote 352,
- 9 there's something that, you know, we will engage in
- 10 discussion with the company and, if necessary, bring
- 11 that issue back to the Commission for resolution.
- 12 Q. Okay. Hypothetically, if there is nothing
- 13 in the FCC order that requires any reduction to
- 14 Verizon's or MCI's special access rates, is there
- 15 anything in the settlement agreement in this case
- 16 that would preclude Staff from raising the issue of
- 17 Verizon's intrastate special access rates in another
- 18 proceeding?
- 19 A. I have to say I don't think there is a
- 20 provision precludes that to initiate some type of
- 21 docket to look at that, and actually, we already have
- 22 a pending docket, which is the TRRO docket.
- Q. You read my mind. I won't ask that
- 24 question. And speaking of the TRRO, Commissioner
- 25 Jones also asked you about -- specifically about the

- 1 intrastate special access, and I believe that your
- 2 explanation to him was that, through discovery, you
- 3 found out that there is only one route --
- 4 A. Mm-hmm.
- 5 Q. -- for DS3 transport, and that Verizon no
- 6 longer would be required to provide that particular
- 7 UNE, and that's the only UNE that would be taken off
- 8 the table, as it were, in Verizon's service territory
- 9 in Washington; is that correct?
- 10 A. Right. That may not be even one, Greg,
- 11 because once we recalculate the collocators, that may
- 12 change that, too.
- 13 Q. True. But you're also aware that in the
- 14 TRRO, there are caps or limitations on the
- 15 availability of high capacity UNEs, even where there
- 16 is impairment?
- 17 A. I'll take your words. I don't recall. I'm
- 18 sure there is.
- 19 Q. And were those a consideration in Staff's
- 20 decision to include paragraph -- or condition number
- 21 eight of the settlement agreement?
- 22 A. No.
- MR. KOPTA: Thank you. That's all I have.
- 24 MR. FFITCH: Your Honor, if I may, I have a
- 25 question prompted by Mr. Kopta's line.

- 1 JUDGE WALLIS: What I would prefer, inasmuch
- 2 as the other members of the bench have not had the
- 3 opportunity to ask questions, is that we hold
- 4 questions on matters following up on questions from
- 5 the bench until we complete redirect.
- 6 MR. THOMPSON: I actually have no redirect.
- 7 JUDGE WALLIS: All right. So do we have
- 8 further questions from the bench?
- 9 COMMISSIONER OSHIE: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 10 I have a few questions of Ms. Roth.

- 12 EXAMINATION
- 13 BY COMMISSIONER OSHIE:
- 14 Q. Let's -- there's been a lot of discussion
- 15 earlier this afternoon, and it's been a long
- 16 afternoon, and it's -- I think we're pressing to
- 17 close here, but I do want to talk to you briefly, Ms.
- 18 Roth, about a couple of things. One is the Rupp
- 19 matter, as well as the rate center consolidations.
- 20 Let's -- so just moving on to the Rupp
- 21 matter, there's a pending complaint, as I understand
- 22 it, and we have -- the Commission's not had an
- 23 opportunity to look at that. We had looked at a case
- 24 that involved the same issue of extending service to
- 25 customers that were -- at least, it seems to, at

- 1 least in this situation I believe was the Taylor
- 2 matter, which was Docket UT-011439, which there was a
- 3 significant distance that the company would have been
- 4 required to install facilities if we had agreed with
- 5 Staff's position in that matter. I assume that
- 6 you're familiar with the Taylor case?
- 7 A. I'm not, but I know that there's -- I heard
- 8 about that case, but --
- 9 Q. Well, I guess my question is how is the --
- 10 how is this case settlement involving those
- 11 customers, I guess colloquially or just by filing the
- 12 caption the Rupp case, how is the principles that
- 13 were enunciated by the Commission in Taylor, how is
- 14 that incorporated in Staff's view of the settlement
- 15 of this case?
- 16 A. In this particular term?
- 17 Q. Yes.
- 18 A. I don't -- I don't have that order. I don't
- 19 know what the Commission's view is. I apologize.
- 20 Q. Well, I think what -- maybe to summarize,
- 21 that the Commission believed that the cost of
- 22 extending service to those customers was -- exceeded
- 23 what the Commission believed to be in the public
- 24 interest and did not require the company to do that.
- 25 What distinguishes this case from --

- 1 understanding perhaps you do not have a complete
- 2 understanding of Taylor, but why is it -- it may be
- 3 better said, Ms. Roth, why is it in the public
- 4 interest to spend the money to provide
- 5 telecommunications services to these customers given
- 6 these circumstances?
- 7 A. Because they don't have telephone service
- 8 today and they don't even have a wireless option.
- 9 That may be a difference than the Taylor case.
- 10 Q. Is that something that the -- aren't there
- 11 other customers within Verizon's territories that do
- 12 not have telecommunications services, as well?
- 13 A. I'm not aware of. They're not before the
- 14 Commission. And also, I think the difference in the
- 15 Taylor case, I don't know the cost, that could be
- 16 saying the company need to construct that cost and
- 17 it's way too high, and the company can recover that
- 18 through the access charge, the line extension charge,
- 19 and you know, after all, it's the ratepayer of
- 20 Verizon bigger base are going to pay for that. In
- 21 this case, that's not case. Verizon just need to
- 22 make that investment.
- Q. Well, I thought that without -- not to, you
- 24 know, to dig too deeply here, but I thought your
- 25 testimony earlier was that the \$325,000 that the

- 1 company was required to spend to provide services to
- 2 the Rupps would be then just added to rate base, and
- 3 then that, then -- the rest of the customers for
- 4 Verizon would therefore be paying on that. Is that
- 5 -- did I misunderstand your testimony?
- 6 A. I believe the investment in the company, the
- 7 cables, the lines, the investment made will be in the
- 8 rate base, but not the cost incurred by the company.
- 9 That will not be -- it's not going to be in the rate
- 10 base to be recoverable through general customer rate
- 11 base. That would be disallowed cost.
- 12 Q. I'm missing that point, because it seems as
- 13 if -- I mean, I would assume that the \$325,000 is the
- 14 cable and is the installation of facilities which,
- 15 you know, the entire work order, so to speak, to
- 16 install facilities to serve the customers would all
- 17 be included in rate base?
- 18 A. Just let me take a look at the backup cost
- 19 so I can tell you. The cost I'm looking at majorly
- 20 showing, like, engineering and, you know, the time to
- 21 figure out how to do so, so those are generally the
- 22 overhead expense. It doesn't show that -- shows
- 23 labor cost. So I would think those are the costs
- 24 identified by the company to extend that service and
- 25 that those costs will now be recovered through rate

- 1 base. So the investment will be something the
- 2 company already have, you know, the facilities
- 3 network there, they will be able to earning a return
- 4 on that investment.
- 5 MR. CARRATHERS: Your Honor, if it would
- 6 help, we actually -- the Taylor case was a Verizon
- 7 case, we're familiar with that, and can -- we'd be
- 8 more than happy to explain to you the facts in that
- 9 case and the issues and why this really is a benefit,
- 10 you know, in a minute or two. We'd be more than
- 11 happy to give you our position if you have further
- 12 questions on it.
- 13 COMMISSIONER OSHIE: I think that, Mr.
- 14 Carrathers, that I'm just asking really for Staff's
- 15 position here.
- MR. CARRATHERS: Yes, sir.
- 17 COMMISSIONER OSHIE: I sat on the bench
- 18 during the Taylor case and have a memory of at least
- 19 the general facts and circumstances related to it.
- MR. CARRATHERS: Thank you.
- 21 COMMISSIONER OSHIE: Okay. Thank you, but
- 22 -- thank you for the offer.
- Q. Ms. Roth, let's move on also to a question
- 24 that was related to Rupp, and it's -- I believe Mr.
- 25 ffitch asked you, and maybe to clarify a bit, what if

- 1 the costs exceed or there's a decision by the company
- 2 that the cost to serve the Rupps would exceed
- 3 \$325,000? What happens in that circumstance?
- 4 A. The conversation I had with the company is
- 5 they would come back to Staff to see why that limit
- 6 is, you know, not the maximum limit. The original --
- 7 the cost support I have, the estimates was below
- 8 300,000, so we actually put a little extra in there
- 9 just in case there's some permit or something that
- 10 would cost extra money for the company.
- 11 Q. The settlement agreement said -- the
- 12 language, I'm not going to read it verbatim, but it
- 13 said something about using the monies on some similar
- 14 public interest or to that effect.
- 15 A. If Verizon can do it. I was told by Verizon
- 16 that there might be federal laws or environmental
- 17 concerns that will not allow Verizon to do that.
- 18 Then they will have to, you know, spend the money
- 19 somewhere else.
- Q. So it's not really a question of the money
- 21 being -- exceeding \$325,000, as whether Verizon can
- 22 do the job or not?
- 23 A. Yeah, under the current law and the
- 24 environmental laws, things like that.
- 25 Q. And if it does exceed -- or excuse me, if

- 1 the job cannot be done, then the money goes into a
- 2 trust, so to speak? I mean, just -- that can be used
- 3 for some other purpose at a later date?
- 4 A. For what on my mind, I can tell you is when
- 5 if the Verizon engineers already out there and they
- 6 already think it's possible to do it physically,
- 7 engineeringly, unless there's some other concerns and
- 8 laws prohibit them to do that. So Verizon said,
- 9 Okay, we'll spend \$325 (sic) somewhere else in
- 10 similar instance. So in my mind, I would say that
- 11 \$325 would be spending on other line extension,
- 12 something.
- 13 Q. I'd like to move on to -- I believe it's
- 14 condition number two.
- 15 A. The rate center?
- 16 Q. The rate center consolidations. Let's start
- 17 with consolidation number one. I don't think I'm
- 18 going to use the proper term, but it's my
- 19 understanding, at least, that the consolidation of
- 20 the Anacortes, Sedro Woolley, Mt. Vernon rate centers
- 21 would not meet the test that the Commission has
- 22 established for consolidation in that there's the
- 23 community of interest for those calling communities
- 24 are within those calling communities, not outside.
- 25 And I believe there was a letter that was sent by the

- 1 Commission's secretary to that effect not too long
- 2 ago. So are you aware of that letter, Ms. Roth?
- 3 A. Yes, I am.
- 4 Q. Under the circumstances, what has changed in
- 5 Staff's position from its earlier analysis of the
- 6 consolidation of those rate centers and this
- 7 settlement?
- 8 A. Actually, nothing has changed. In that
- 9 letter, we basically respond to a outside increase
- 10 and whether, you know, we can do that, whether they
- 11 can petition the Commission to do that. If you get
- 12 certain signature, they will file the petition, the
- 13 Commission has to take that petition under
- 14 consideration under existing rule to see if, you
- 15 know, that meet the test to do that.
- In this case, Staff, you know, in review of
- 17 the merger, we're trying to find some specific
- 18 benefits for Washington consumers. And we are --
- 19 consider customer has no phone service or local
- 20 calling, so those are specific to Washington, because
- 21 we know the bigger issues, like the DSL, you know,
- 22 interstate services and FCC is going to -- has to
- 23 review and resolve that. So in consider (sic) of
- 24 that, we said what can we do to do rate center
- 25 consolidation, and we also gave consideration of

- 1 numbering issues. That's what I didn't bring up.
- 2 Another benefit of that is, to consolidate those two
- 3 rate centers would, you know, conserve the number as,
- 4 you know, the prefix, the one thousand block. That,
- 5 in bigger sense, that would delay the possibility of
- 6 another area code for Western Washington.
- 7 So there's a lot of consideration go into
- 8 what are the issues that Staff will address in the
- 9 future, you know, for -- so we're trying to resolve
- 10 those as a matter of settlement.
- 11 Q. The consolidation number one and number two,
- 12 it's Staff's position that it would meet the
- 13 Commission's test for rate center consolidation
- 14 without -- or but for the settlements?
- 15 A. Our analysis still stands in that letter. I
- 16 don't recall exactly. We said, you know, even if
- 17 their petition, we will see if they have a community
- 18 interest. At that time, we look at it, you know, if
- 19 they petition it, we would say does it meet that
- 20 standard. But what I'm trying to say, I guess, is
- 21 there's a lot of other considerations went into this,
- 22 this term.
- Q. Let me just ask one other question on this,
- then, and it's a very broad question, but why these
- 25 communities and why not others that may be in

- 1 similarly-situated?
- 2 A. I don't know if there are other rate center
- 3 consolidations in Verizon's service territory today
- 4 that Staff would like to resolve, and these are the
- 5 two that, you know, we will ask the company to do it
- 6 sooner or later.
- 7 Q. Let's move on to the premium adder that has
- 8 been discussed earlier, the premium adders for those
- 9 affected communities. Are those the only communities
- 10 where there are premium adders for extended area
- 11 service?
- 12 A. That's my understanding.
- 13 Q. Okay. I want to move on to provision number
- 14 four in the settlement agreement. And what's the
- 15 California JPSA metric? What are we talking about
- 16 there?
- 17 A. I have a binder back there in my box. I
- 18 could go get it and explain it to you, what are they.
- 19 Q. Well, why don't you just try to explain it
- 20 in general terms, and that should be sufficient.
- 21 A. My understanding of it, very briefly,
- 22 Integra or Verizon may better to answer that
- 23 question, is the JPSA standards is much more
- 24 detailed, much more stringent than the current
- 25 wholesale standards set out by the FCC for Bell

- 1 Atlantic and GTE merger, and then it's expire, too.
- 2 Q. And what kind of reports does Staff expect
- 3 to receive from the company?
- 4 A. All the reports that they're currently
- 5 publish on their wise system that they report at --
- 6 reports electronically to FCC, and we will be able to
- 7 access same report.
- 8 Q. I just have one final question. It really
- 9 is -- I think it's been discussed at some length, but
- 10 I'm not sure if I had a clear answer from Staff on
- 11 this.
- When I read Ms. Folsom's testimony, there
- 13 are significant merger benefits that she has at least
- 14 identified and believes in her testimony to be
- 15 reasonable. I think other places in her testimony
- 16 say it's a conservative estimate what those merger
- 17 benefits may be. And when I look at the dollar
- 18 amounts and what Staff has agreed to settle for, I
- 19 think it's fair to say that they are quite far apart.
- 20 And so my question really is -- you know, what is the
- 21 -- if not the dollars, what was driving Staff in
- 22 settling this case?
- 23 A. Because we have -- Staff started litigation
- 24 position with eight conditions, and -- in my
- 25 testimony, and the company agreed to do it -- should

- 1 I say seven and a half of them in the settlement
- 2 discussion, so I think I have a better chance, you
- 3 know, to prevail on Staff's litigation position than
- 4 litigate that with the company. That's number one.
- Number two, the dollar amount, let me go
- 6 back to the dollar amount. Term three had a
- 7 significant dollar amount attached to that. But it's
- 8 also said, Well, yes, Verizon file rate case, you
- 9 know, if they could come or not. So it's the synergy
- 10 savings. Those are projected savings. That, you
- 11 know, is projected by the company, it's -- we do not
- 12 know if they're going to realize that amount or not.
- 13 And also in Ms. Folsom's testimony, I
- 14 believe on page -- I don't have it, on I want to say
- 15 page 18, she said the savings would realize in later
- 16 years of the merger and the transaction cost is going
- 17 to be likely occur in early part of, you know, the
- 18 earlier years and the later years of the savings.
- 19 So to that extent, to settle this case, to
- 20 have Verizon agree not to come in until July 2009, I
- 21 think the benefit to consumers is tremendous. It's
- 22 because the transition cost, by then, I hope will
- 23 flow through the system and we'll now be able to
- 24 recognize in the rate base. If there is any, will be
- 25 minimal and I will be here to challenge that. The

- 1 savings, however, by then, we will know if the
- 2 company had realized the savings they claimed they
- 3 are. By then, the Verizon retail customer will reap
- 4 the benefits of the savings.
- 5 COMMISSIONER OSHIE: All right. Thank you
- 6 very much. No further questions.
- 7 JUDGE WALLIS: Chairman Sidran.

- 9 EXAMINATION
- 10 BY CHAIRMAN SIDRAN:
- 11 Q. Ms. Roth, I just want to follow-up on a
- 12 couple of points that Commissioner Oshie's raised.
- 13 With respect to this Rupp matter, I know in the prior
- 14 Taylor and Nelson matters, in the litigation of that
- 15 matter Staff prepared, in effect, an analysis and a
- 16 recommendation with respect to whether or not the
- 17 Commission should require line extension.
- 18 I'm wondering if -- is there any similar
- 19 document that's been prepared by Staff with respect
- 20 to the Rupp line extension and preparation for that
- 21 litigation that, in effect, sets forth the analytical
- 22 criteria that Commissioner Oshie was referring to.
- 23 Does a document exist?
- 24 A. No.
- Q. Has Staff done an analysis applying the

- 1 criteria that historically has been applied by Staff
- 2 in determining the merits of a line extension?
- 3 A. If Staff going to -- if Staff prepare
- 4 analysis, it would be happening in that docket, the
- 5 complaint docket. Staff would have to analyze what
- 6 the impact is, what the cost is, and make argument
- 7 there.
- 8 Q. So let me reframe my question. Has Staff
- 9 done any analysis of the Rupp line extension on the
- 10 merits? I understand it hasn't been reduced to
- 11 writing, apparently; correct?
- 12 A. I haven't.
- Q. Has anyone?
- 14 A. Not that I'm aware of.
- 15 Q. Would you be aware of it if it had been
- 16 reduced to writing?
- 17 A. I would think I would.
- 18 Q. Okay. So I'll take it that it doesn't exist
- 19 in writing. Has Staff -- my question was simply
- 20 whether anyone has done any analysis of the merits of
- 21 this proposal?
- 22 A. The merit of that proposal, as stated, you
- 23 know, is the customer will get the phone services,
- 24 the elderly, residential customers, because where
- 25 they live is just barely outside Verizon's service

- 1 territory. It's not -- you know, it's not that
- 2 distance as the Taylor case, that's my understanding,
- 3 and also because where they live, they also don't
- 4 have the options of wireless, either.
- 5 Q. I understand those points.
- 6 A. That's the analysis that -- you know.
- 7 Q. That was the content of the petition?
- 8 A. Right.
- 9 Q. But my question was simply whether anyone
- 10 has done any analysis applying the criteria the
- 11 Commission has historically applied to the
- 12 consideration of these types of petitions in this
- 13 case?
- 14 A. No.
- 15 Q. Okay. The other issue I wanted to follow-up
- on was the one raised by Commissioner Oshie with
- 17 regard to expanding the calling areas up in Skagit
- 18 County. Because one of the letters, and I think
- 19 there was more than one, one of the letters went out
- 20 over my signature to a state legislator who had
- 21 written on behalf of his constituents seeking this
- 22 kind of extension of the calling area on behalf of
- 23 his constituents. And in that letter, it contained,
- 24 in effect, the Staff's analysis, the application of
- 25 the criteria in explaining to that legislator why,

- 1 recognizing that people from the community could
- 2 petition. It laid out the criteria the Commission
- 3 historically applies to the consideration of this
- 4 kind of request and why it was unlikely that those
- 5 conditions would be met in those particular
- 6 communities.
- 7 A. Mm-hmm.
- 8 Q. So similar to my previous question, is there
- 9 any document or has anything been done by Staff in
- 10 writing that would constitute an analysis applying
- 11 the Commission's historic criteria to this proposed
- 12 expansion of the calling areas?
- 13 A. No.
- 14 Q. Last question I have just relates to this
- 15 notion of the societal benefits, as you put it in
- 16 your testimony, that there's virtually no societal
- 17 benefit to this merger. And I was wondering if you'd
- 18 care to respond to the FCC's characterization of the
- 19 benefits in their press release and whether you think
- 20 that's applicable to Washington State or not. I
- 21 don't know if you had a chance to look at -- this is
- 22 Exhibit 511. It's the press release regarding the
- 23 FCC's approval of the merger and it's the -- I guess
- 24 the second paragraph, and I won't take the time to
- 25 read it, but it simply states in the first sentence

- 1 that the Commission concluded that consumers will
- 2 reap the rewards of public interest benefits that
- 3 will flow from these mergers and then goes on to
- 4 detail the benefits, which, I have to say, giving
- 5 some deference to the FCC, are societal benefits.
- 6 A. Right. When Staff prepare its testimony,
- 7 it's in response to company's testimony and company's
- 8 litigation position is that there's no merger savings
- 9 in the initial testimony. There's no merger saving
- 10 identified. So therefore, there's no merger savings
- 11 should be shared with the Washington consumers, and
- 12 also that it's saying there's no detailed proposal
- 13 how or detailed discussion of how Washington customer
- 14 will benefit from that, from the merger.
- So in that regards, Staff responded to say
- 16 that, you know, there is -- the benefit is minimal,
- 17 and then there's no -- any societal benefit to
- 18 Washington.
- 19 Q. So what do you think of what the FCC had to
- 20 say in this paragraph?
- 21 A. The FCC definitely states that the benefit
- 22 will flow from this merger to the public, and I don't
- 23 disagree.
- Q. So the no societal benefit observation was
- 25 at an earlier point --

- 1 A. Right.
- Q. -- in time with relationship to litigation?
- 3 All right. That's all. Thank you.

- 5 EXAMINATION
- 6 BY JUDGE WALLIS:
- 7 Q. I have, I think, just one question. Were
- 8 you here during the examination of Dr. Roycroft?
- 9 A. Yes, most part.
- 10 Q. Did you hear him criticize the allocation of
- 11 merger benefits, specifically with regard to items
- 12 one and two, on the basis that they benefited a
- 13 relatively small portion of Verizon's customer base,
- 14 rather than the entire customer base?
- 15 A. That's what he said.
- Q. What would be your response to that?
- 17 A. My response to that is the dollar amount may
- 18 be small, but the benefit to the consumers,
- 19 regardless the percentage, you know, my percentage
- 20 higher than Public Counsel, the revenue is relatively
- 21 small, but the benefit for the customers go way
- 22 beyond that. For instance, the -- let's use the rate
- 23 center consolidation. There is expanded local
- 24 calling areas, you know, more than what Public
- 25 Counsel's cross exhibit shows, and so the impact is

- 1 much larger. The second is the number conservation,
- 2 delay the possibility of area code overlay or split
- 3 for Western Washington, for mandatory 10-digit
- 4 dialing, and other one is that -- another thing going
- 5 into this is a customer move, for instance, from one
- of these wire centers to another because of this,
- 7 they don't have to change their telephone numbers.
- 8 JUDGE WALLIS: Very well. Thank you very
- 9 much. Mr. Thompson.

- 11 REDIRECT EXAMINATION
- 12 BY MR. THOMPSON:
- 13 Q. I have one follow-up question. Ms. Roth,
- 14 you had a number of questions from the Commissioners
- 15 about the Rupp case. There is a Staff member
- 16 assigned to that case, isn't there?
- 17 A. Yes, there is.
- 18 Q. And Staff has made an appearance in the
- 19 complaint case, haven't they?
- 20 A. I believe so.
- 21 MR. THOMPSON: That's all I wanted to ask.
- 22 Thank you.
- JUDGE WALLIS: Very well. Is there anything
- 24 further of the witness?
- 25 MR. FFITCH: Yes, Your Honor. Just one or

1 two questions on one issue, Your Honor.

- 3 RECROSS-EXAMINATION
- 4 BY MR. FFITCH:
- 5 Q. If you could look at Exhibit 502, Ms. Roth,
- 6 which is the narrative. Look at -- look at condition
- 7 eight. That is the condition that at least
- 8 potentially would contemplate a reduction in
- 9 Verizon's special -- interstate special access;
- 10 correct?
- 11 A. Right.
- 12 Q. And if that occurs, Verizon would lose some
- 13 revenue; correct?
- 14 A. If the Commission determine that Verizon
- 15 intrastate special access should be reduced.
- 16 Q. All right. But this condition at least
- 17 opens the door to that potentially happening partly
- 18 depending on -- or depending on what the FCC does;
- 19 correct?
- 20 A. Right.
- Q. And could you take a look, please, at
- 22 condition three? Now, this is the stay-out, two-year
- 23 stay-out period. If you look at the second sentence,
- 24 this permits Verizon to make other rate changes on --
- 25 either reduce local service rates, and we look

- 1 forward to that day, and make other rate changes on a
- 2 revenue neutral basis, and then it also goes on to
- 3 say that this does not affect the rights of Verizon
- 4 -- I'm sorry, it goes on to say that this doesn't
- 5 supersede any provisions of the general rate case
- 6 settlement; correct? I'm summarizing this properly,
- 7 am I not?
- 8 A. Yes, you are.
- 9 Q. Now, my question is if there is a special
- 10 access reduction approved and Verizon has a loss of
- 11 revenue from special access, is it permitted under
- 12 this settlement agreement and under the -- and/or the
- 13 rate case settlement agreement for Verizon to come in
- 14 and seek a revenue neutral rate change which would
- 15 actually increase residential or business local
- 16 rates?
- 17 A. The rate case settlement, I believe there is
- 18 provisions in the rate case settlement specific
- 19 dealing with special access charges, and I don't have
- 20 the settlement in front of me. In that rate case
- 21 settlement is stated that if Verizon is required by
- 22 this Commission to reduce special access base,
- 23 special access services, that it will be done on
- 24 revenue neutral basis. That's the rate case
- 25 settlement.

- 1 This settlement, I don't see a tie between
- 2 term number three and number eight. That -- at least
- 3 that if -- that's what my understanding, that FCC has
- 4 made a determination in this order to reduce Verizon
- 5 interstate special access services, Staff would, you
- 6 know -- Verizon would also support Staff review of
- 7 its interstate special access rate. And if that
- 8 happens, reduction in revenues would not be made
- 9 revenue neutral, and it's absolutely not increased
- 10 the capped residential and business rates until, you
- 11 know, the cap provision until June 30th in 2009.
- 12 Q. So that stay-out acts as a rate cap, an
- 13 absolute rate cap with respect to the special access?
- 14 A. That's my understanding.
- 15 Q. Any special access rate rebalancing; is that
- 16 your understanding?
- 17 A. That's my understanding.
- 18 Q. All right. Do you know if that's Verizon's
- 19 understanding?
- 20 A. I don't know if -- what Verizon
- 21 understanding is.
- 22 MR. FFITCH: All right. That was my only
- 23 question, Your Honor.
- 24 JUDGE WALLIS: Very well. Is there anything
- 25 further of the witness? Let the record show that

- 1 there's no response. Ms. Roth, you're excused from
- 2 the stand at this time. Let's be off the record,
- 3 please.
- 4 (Discussion off the record.)
- 5 JUDGE WALLIS: Let's be back on the record,
- 6 please. In our concluding discussions regarding the
- 7 process of this docket, we earlier acknowledged the
- 8 distribution by Mr. Weissmann of a document entitled
- 9 Project ELI Synergy. We are marking that as Exhibit
- 10 92 for identification. It is the highly confidential
- 11 attachment to Exhibit 91, which is described as a
- 12 document without a highly confidential attachment.
- 13 The company earlier distributed these
- 14 documents on white paper and has agreed to
- 15 redistribute them promptly on blue paper, which
- 16 indicates their highly confidential nature.
- 17 In addition, Mr. ffitch desires to make a --
- 18 bring a matter to the record regarding public notice.
- 19 Mr. ffitch.
- 20 MR. FFITCH: Thank you, Your Honor. At the
- 21 outset of the hearing, counsel for Verizon provided
- 22 us with a draft notice to be sent to customers in
- 23 this case, and we had hoped to be able to consult
- 24 during the hearing and we have not been able to do
- 25 so.

- 1 I just want to state for the record that
- 2 Public Counsel does object to the current form of the
- 3 notice and we also would like to ascertain the
- 4 company's specific plans with regard to provision of
- 5 the notice to its customers in significantly more
- 6 detail than the discussions that we've had so far.
- 7 And due to the fact that the hearing is now
- 8 concluding, I would propose that we have further
- 9 discussions with the company, and we probably should
- 10 include the Staff, at a minimum, because they
- 11 apparently have also been involved in this draft, and
- 12 try to bring something back to the -- get our
- 13 questions answered, provide some edits, and bring
- 14 something back to the Commission that hopefully is
- 15 agreed upon.
- 16 JUDGE WALLIS: Is Verizon open to that
- 17 process?
- 18 MR. CARRATHERS: Yes and no, Your Honor.
- 19 Let me explain my answer. Public Counsel has taken
- 20 the position that notice is required under a
- 21 particular rule, and we disagree. But in a good
- 22 faith effort to try and resolve this issue, we
- 23 volunteered to do notice, and so we developed a form
- 24 of notice that comports with the requirements of that
- 25 particular rule. That rule very specifically states

- 1 that you have to give to Commission Staff, advance
- 2 notice, before you publish it, so that Staff could
- 3 comment, be comfortable that it complies with the
- 4 rule, and be comfortable that it meets a department
- 5 or some folks that look at that issue. That is
- 6 precisely, precisely what we did.
- We will be more than happy to have Mr.
- 8 ffitch make some suggestions, but I just want to be
- 9 clear, we don't view this as a collaborative process
- 10 where, you know, if Mr. ffitch and the company
- 11 disagrees on a particular verbiage or font size, that
- 12 it's appropriate for him to lodge a new objection.
- 13 Again, the rule is very specific, it says give it to
- 14 Staff, Staff has approved it, and with that in mind,
- 15 we'd be more than happy to talk to Public Counsel,
- 16 with Staff, and chat through its concerns with the
- 17 notice.
- 18 MR. FFITCH: Well, I certainly am not
- 19 suggesting that we can dictate the outcome to the
- 20 company, but we certainly can bring concerns to the
- 21 Commission if we can't work them out and the
- 22 Commission has the authority, I think, to decide the
- 23 form of the notice. Hopefully it won't come to that.
- I think we need to try to have a time line
- on this, because the clock is ticking both on

- 1 publication and on receipt of public comment, so that
- 2 it's of some value to the Commission. So I don't
- 3 know. Perhaps we can consult -- would you like to
- 4 set a date by which we report to you, Your Honor?
- 5 JUDGE WALLIS: Would Monday or Tuesday of
- 6 next week be too early?
- 7 MR. FFITCH: Not for us, Your Honor.
- 8 MR. CARRATHERS: Monday. We'd prefer either
- 9 Friday, this Friday or Monday.
- 10 JUDGE WALLIS: Very well. No later than
- 11 Monday.
- 12 MR. FFITCH: All right. I expect I'll be
- 13 able to be in touch with the company this week on it,
- 14 and we'll try to -- and we will report to you no
- 15 later than Monday.
- JUDGE WALLIS: Very well.
- 17 MR. CARRATHERS: Thank you.
- 18 JUDGE WALLIS: All right. Is there anything
- 19 further? It appears that there's not. I want to
- 20 thank everybody for your participation. You have
- 21 been a wonderful group to deal with, and we certainly
- 22 look forward to sometime when we have the opportunity
- 23 to work with you again. Thank you.
- MS. ENDEJAN: Thank you, Your Honor.
- MS. SINGER NELSON: Thank you, Judge.

```
0627
            MR. KOPTA: Thank you, Your Honor.
1
 2
          (Proceedings adjourned at 6:30 p.m.)
 3
 4
 5
 6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
```